



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

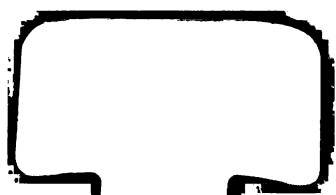
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

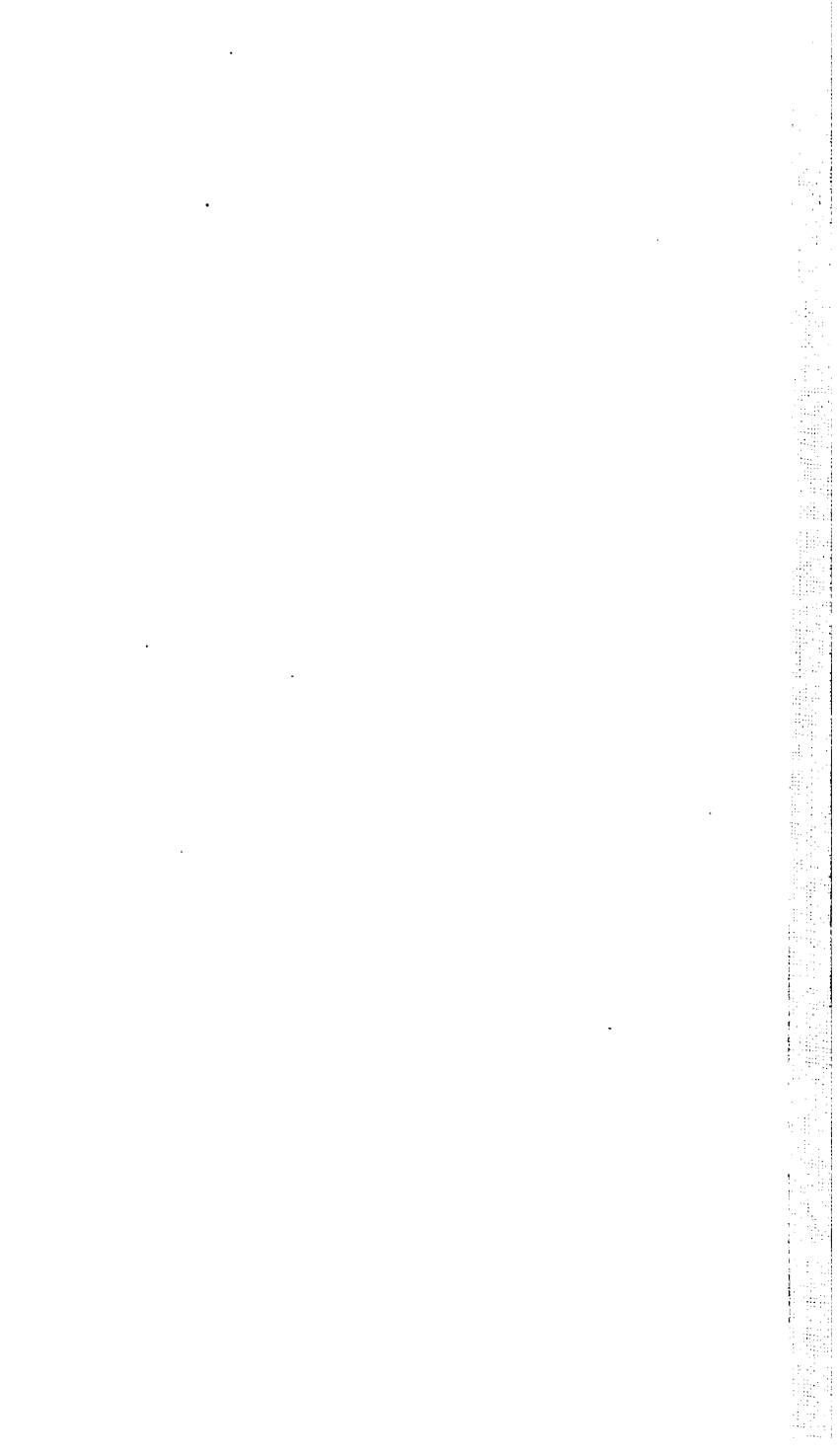
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



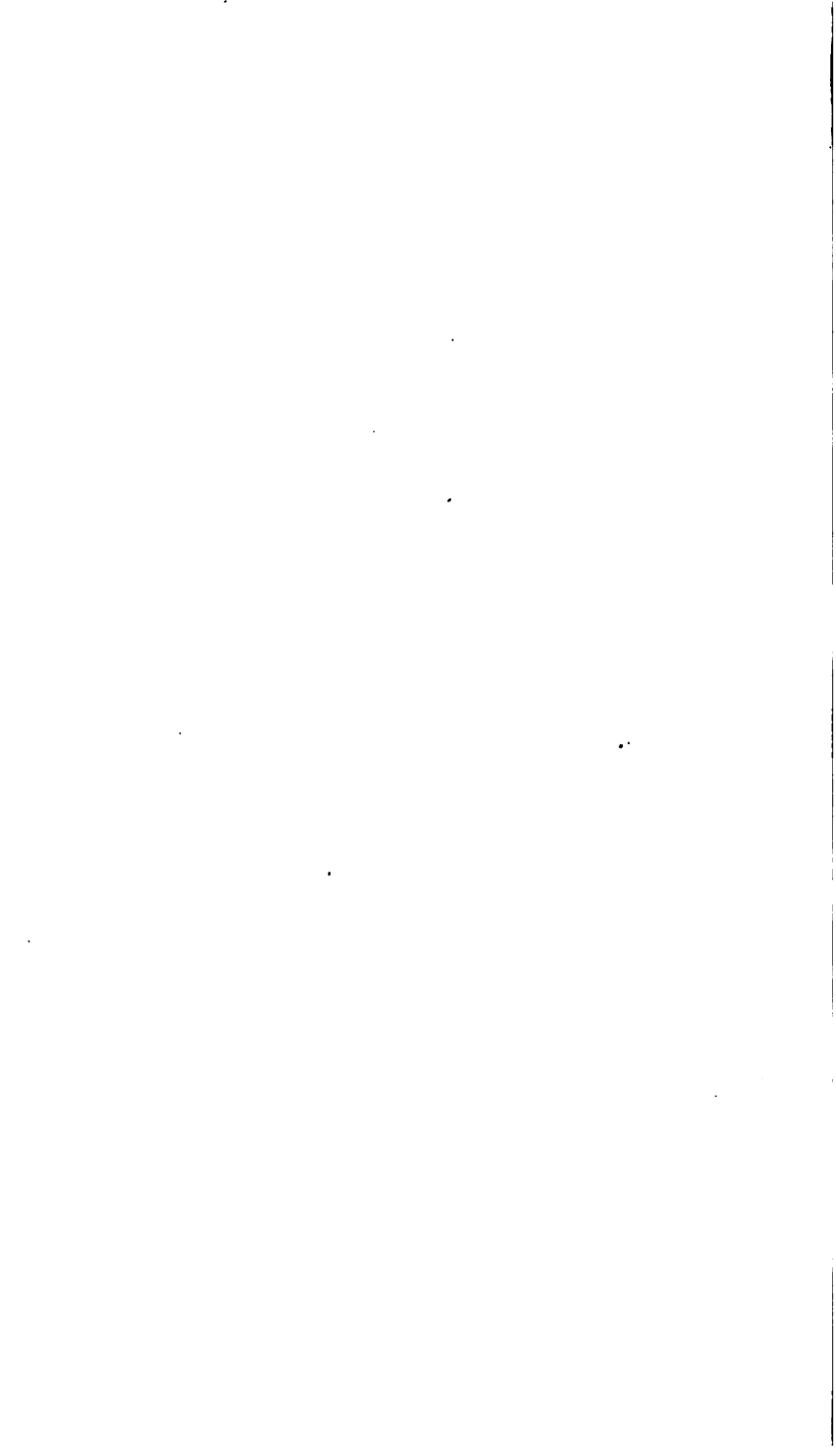
3 3433 07589808 4



2000





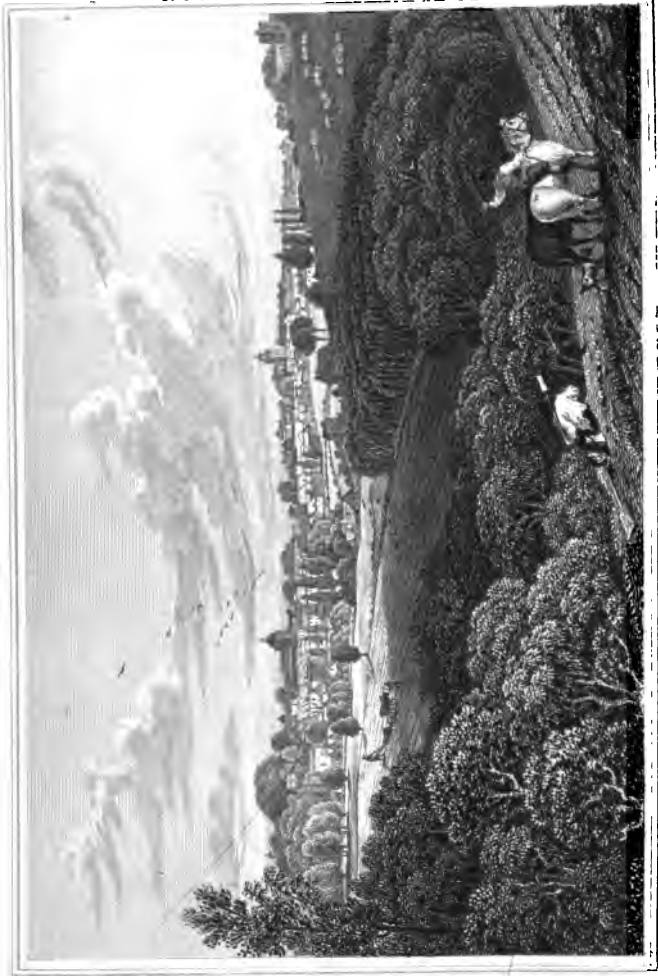


1. *Chrysomelidae* (1000)

CO







Drawn & Engraved by J. Greg.

## COLCHESTER.

*From the North.*

View of Colchester, 1844, in the possession of P. Youngman & Co.,  
New Mass. Buildings & Water, Colchester.

**HISTORY & DESCRIPTION**  
**OF**  
**THE ANCIENT TOWN**  
**AND**  
**BOROUGH OF COLCHESTER,**  
**IN ESSEX;**

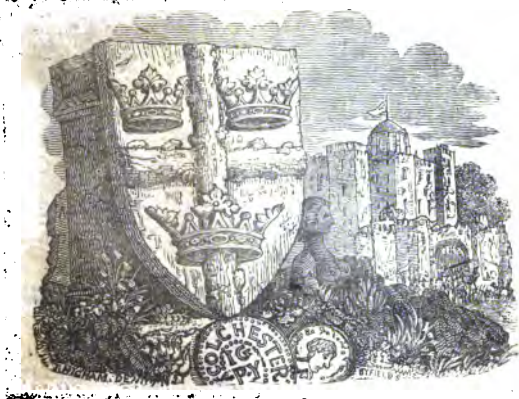
**BY THOMAS CROMWELL.**

---

**ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS.**

---

**VOL. II.**



**LONDON:**  
Published by  
**W. SIMPKIN AND R. MARSHALL,**  
**FOR**  
**P. YOUNGMAN, WITHAM AND MALDON.**  
**1826.**

301524

YOUNGMAN, PRINTER, WITHAM  
AND MALDON.

## CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

---

### CHAPTER IV.

Environs of Colchester: the Parishes within the Liberties of the Town, with the most remarkable Places and Objects adjacent ..... pp. 237 to 252.

### CHAPTER V.

Chartered and Prescriptive Privileges, Government, and Representation, of the Town and Borough. Ecclesiastical Government, and Honorial History.....pp. 253 to 283.

### CHAPTER VI.

Trade of Colchester. Ancient Bay and Say Trade—Oyster Fishery—Horticultural Produce—Fairs and Markets ..... pp. 285 to 299.

### CHAPTER VII.

Institutions for Public Convenience. Water-Works—Paving, Lighting, &c.—Gas Works .... pp. 301 to 307.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Charitable Institutions. Essex and Colchester General Hospital—Free School—National Schools—Church of England Charity Schools—Lancasterian School—Alms-houses—Workhouse—Gifts & Benefactions.. pp. 309 to 341.

## CHAPTER IX.

Literary and Scientific Institutions. Archbishop Harsnet's Library, and the Castle Society Book-Club—Colchester Medical Society—Colchester Philosophical Society—Colchester and Essex Botanical and Horticultural Society—Colchester Library.. pp. 343 to 360.

## CHAPTER X.

Antiquities Discovered in and near Colchester.. pp. 361 to 379.

## CHAPTER XI.

Other Charitable and Miscellaneous Institutions. District Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge—Auxiliary Bible Society—Church Missionary Association—Auxiliary Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews—Prayer-Book and Homily Association—Wesleyan Branch Missionary Society—Branch London Missionary Society—Auxiliary Religious Tract Society—Sunday-School and Religious Tract Society for Ireland—Charity for the Relief of Poor Clergymen—

Benevolent Medical Society—Colchester Benevolent Society—Lying-in Charity—Female Friendly Society—Lion Club Charity—General Blanket Society—Anti-Slavery Society—Association for the Protection of Property—Bank for Savings, &c..... pp. 381 to 393.

## CHAPTER XII.

Miscellanies. List of the Corporation of Colchester for 1824-5—List of High Stewards, from 1764 to the Present Time—List of Mayors, from 1637 to 1825—Contested Elections for the Office of Recorder—Summary of the Population of the Town and Liberties in 1692, 1801, 1811, and 1821—Heads of Local Information..... pp. 395 to 410.

ADDENDA..... pp. 411 to 450.

# LIST OF THE PLATES,

WITH DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THEM.

---

## VOL. II.

---

	Page.
GENERAL VIEW OF COLCHESTER ..... to face the Title	
LEXDEN .....	239
GREENSTEAD CHURCH .....	243
BERE-CHURCH .....	244
SPHINX AT THE HOSPITAL .....	371
BRITISH COINS OF CUNOBELINE, AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES.....	375
ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS.....	376
SEALS OF THE CORPORATION AND COMMONALTY	402
REGALIA OF COLCHESTER.....	403
COLCHESTER ANTIQUITIES.....	411
FAC-SIMILE OF RECEIPTS GIVEN IN 1648 .....	431
_____ LIST OF OFFICERS, &c. ....	432

## CHAP. IV.

---

### ENVIRONS OF COLCHESTER.

---

THE PARISHES WITHIN THE LIBERTIES OF THE  
TOWN, WITH THE MOST REMARKABLE PLACES  
AND OBJECTS ADJACENT.

---

THE four parishes situated at some small distance from Colchester, but considered within its liberties, are, Lexden, Mile-end, Greenstead, and Bere-church.

1. LEXDEN. This is the largest and most populous of the four mentioned, and lies about a mile west from the town, on the road to London. From Colchester it is approached by Crouch Street, whose name points to the situation of the house and chapel of the *Crouched Friars*, the last remains of which, as mentioned in a prior chapter, were removed in Morant's time.

Of the various conjectures respecting the etymology of the word Lexden, the most probable appears that given *secondarily* by Morant; namely, that it is derived from the Saxon *læc*, a stranger, and *dun*, a hill, or more properly a fortification upon a hill; the Romans, or Strangers alluded to, having had a fortified camp, it is well known, upon the most commanding spot of this pleasing eminence, vestiges of which are yet existing.

The manorial history of Lexden cannot be traced to an earlier period than the reign of Henry II., when the lord was Hubert de St. Clare. In Domesday Book, where the name is written *Lessendena*, it is termed only a berewite (that is, a village, or hamlet) in Stanway manor. From the time of Edward I. until about the year 1612, it was in the Lords Fitzwalter: and prior to the decease of the last of that family without issue, was purchased by Sir Thomas Lucas, for his illegitimate son Thomas; who was afterwards knighted by Charles I., and resided here until his estate was sequestered by the Parliament, when their standing committee for the county acted in his place. His eldest son, Charles, succeeded him in the manor; became Baron Lucas on the death of John Lord Lucas in 1671; and died, without issue, in 1688. By a female heir, it then passed in succession to the families of Selfe and Rawstorn; and the present lord is the Rev. I. R. Papillon, whose residence is in the village.

*Lexden Lodge*, though now only a farm-house, may formerly have been the residence of the Lords Fitzwalter, and other possessors of the manor; for here the manorial courts are yet held, and an ancient moat surrounds it. This house is seen in the fields north of the London road, very pleasantly situated.

The *Park*, an ancient appendage of the manor, was extensive, and chiefly on the north side of the river, whose windings appear in that direction from the high grounds of Lexden. The comparatively small plot now called Lexden Park, lies south of the road, and contains the site of the late residence of John Fletcher Mills, Esq., upon which a new house is at this time erecting by Mr. David Laing, architect of the town Exchange. The remnant of the park surrounding, con-

100



*Drawn by Mrs. Gray.*

# **ALEXANDER, near COLCHESTER.**

*Engr'd by W. J. Smith.*

tains some noble trees, considerable variety of surface, and a handsome sheet of water; and in the brake and broom which clothe parts of its embrowned eminences, still presents something of the wilder features of nature.

Opposite these grounds is the seat of John De Horne, Esq.; and, on the same side of the road, more in the centre of the village, that of the Rev. George Preston, Rector. This latter is approached from the road by an avenue, bordered on either side by trees and a parterre; the front, which appears from the head of the avenue, is in the gothic style, turretted, and the whole building stone-coloured. The site of the house is a retired but tastefully wooded bottom: the park-like grounds, which are seen to advantage from the hill, very prettily undulating.—A red-brick seat, on the left of the road entering Lexden from London, is beautifully situated, and surrounded with well-arranged pleasure-grounds: it is the residence of George Round, Esq.

The *Church*, with its surrounding burial-ground, faces the approach to the Rectory. It is a small but very neat specimen of modern Gothic architecture, erected within the last ten years, consisting of a body and chancel, with a tower, and leaded spire. The principal entrance is by the north porch, which has a pinnacle at each angle of its front, ornamented with crockets and a finial. The body is turretted, and the arches of the door-ways and windows are pointed in a very good style.

The interior is extremely neat, but perhaps carries with it an appearance too merely chapel-like. On a marble tablet, placed under the singers' gallery at the west end, is the following inscription:

This Church  
was rebuilt on an  
enlarged scale A. D. 1820. 1821.

by means of Subscriptions  
amounting to £900., of a Grant of £500 from  
the society for promoting the enlargement  
and building of Churches and Chapels,  
and of a Rate,

It is capable of accommodating 520 persons;  
and in consequence of the above Grant,  
300 sittings, in addition to 50 formerly provided,  
are hereby declared free and unappropriated for ever.

The Rev. George Preston, M. A.	}	Henry Hayward	}
Rector.		James Tillett	
		Churchwardens.	

It must afford pleasure to every mind imbued with the spirit of a benevolent and rational religion, to observe so large a proportion of the whole number of sittings in this little building "free and unappropriated;" and if the grants of the Society above-mentioned are always thus usefully employed, munificence could hardly be better devoted than to its support.

The only monumental decoration of the interior, is a memorial affixed to the south wall, which was similarly situated in the old church, simply informing the reader that

RICHARD HEWETT  
DIED THE XXV OF  
APRIL MDCCLXXI  
AGED XXXVII,

Which inscription is placed on a tablet in the centre of the handsomely sculptured marble base, while an urn of the same material appears at top. The tablet is supported by angels in relief, who in their opposite hands hold inverted torches. On the urn are three figures in relief, whose emblematical meaning, as a group, is not very apparent; but one of the three seems to be holding a distaff, while a second may be recording,

upon a scroll, the virtues of the deceased. The whole is of very good marble, and an ornament, taken altogether, to the church; but neither the style nor the execution of these figures, it will be conjectured, is extraordinary.

Ascending the hill from this spot, we observe, on the left, the Seat of the Rev. I. R. Papillon, lord of the manor, as before mentioned, which is decorated on one side by a tasteful *grotto*. Other seats to be noticed in this vicinity, but nearer Colchester, are those of G. Errington, Esq., G. Roddam, Esq., M. D. and Francis Smythies, Esq.; the latter a building imitative of gothic architecture, and commanding a beautiful prospect from the eastern front.

Some mention of the *Ancient Intrenchments*, considerable remains of which existed, until recently, upon Lexden Heath, must not be here omitted. These "evidently appeared" (to Morant) "to be remains of the *castra*, *castella*, and *præsidia*, mentioned by Tacitus, that were placed about the ancient Colonia-Camulodunum." Very few vestiges of these works are now apparent, the heath having been of late years entirely enclosed and cultivated; but on their survey about a century back,\* they could be traced for several miles, and in various directions, but especially towards Mersea Island, which the Romans greatly frequented, and where several discoveries of tessellated pavements, &c. have taken place. One portion of these vast works undoubtedly constituted the *Camp*, formed for the more immediate protection of Camulodunum, to which Petilius Cerialis escaped with

\* Survey taken by the Rev. T. Lufkin, and Payler Smith, Esq. July 12, 1722; for the particulars of which see Morant, book II. p. 25, *note*.

the horse of the ninth legion, after his rout by the incensed Britons under Queen Boadicea.

The Population Return for Lexden gave the houses at 189; male inhabitants, 457; females, 475; total population, 932.

2. MILE-END. Though of some extent, this parish contains little worthy remark. Its name, it will be scarcely necessary to observe, is derived from its situation at the *end of a mile* from Colchester. At least, we follow Morant in this etymology; that historian considering *My-land*, as the word has been sometimes spelt, a corruption of the true orthography: and it is observable, that though the place may not be near a mile from the outskirts of Colchester, that distance is correct if estimated from the *pillar* in the middle of the High Street, from the spot occupied by which, distances from time immemorial may have been measured. The *Church*, dedicated to St. Michael, is agreeably situated, but small, and of mean appearance. The rector's mansion, standing close to the church-yard, commands a fine view of the town of Colchester.

Within this parish lies a considerable estate of the Corporation, granted them by Henry VIII., which was anciently called King's Wood, as being demesne of the crown and part of the Royal Forest. Also within the limits of this parish, is the Manor of Mile-end and Abbot's Hall, so called from its having belonged to the Abbots and Monks of St. Osyth in this county, which, at the Suppression, was granted to Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, and was afterwards in a branch of the Lucas family.

Population Return: houses, 67; male inhabitants, 232; females, 215; total population, 447.





Drawn by J. Greig

Eng<sup>d</sup> by H. Bond

# GREENSTEAD CHURCH.

*near*

G. D. T. C. H. F. S. T. F. R.

3. GREENSTEAD. Like the former, this parish affords little calculated to interest. The *Church* is inconsiderable, and undeserving a particular description. Three-fourths of the manor were possessed by Eudo Dapifer, and settled by him on his new foundation of St. John's Abbey: but the whole, at the Suppression, as in the case of Mile-end, became the property of Henry's temporary favorite, Thomas Cromwell, the afterwards unfortunate Earl of Essex.—The term *Greenstead*, it may be passingly observed, was very probably acquired by this parish from its having consisted chiefly, in ancient times, of *pasture-land*.

Population Return: houses, 118; male inhabitants, 246; females, 264; total population, 510.

4. BEECHURCH. Properly denotes a *church in the corn-fields*, which is nearly literally the situation of the parochial edifice at the present day. Another appellation of this parish, namely that of *West-Doniland*, is very possibly derived (the latter part of it at least, for the former evidently points out its relative situation to *East-Doniland*) from the Saxon *dun-land*, hilly land, conveying a signification similar to that of the word *down* in many places. And this derivation seems the more likely to be correct, from the name having been anciently written *Duniland*.

This manor also was given by Eudo Dapifer to the Abbey of St. John: its possessors from the period of the Suppression call for no particular remark. A large farm within the parish, called *Monkwick*, was always an appendage to this manor, and takes name from its having been more immediately retained by the Abbot and Monks, to supply the wants of their house.

The *Church*, though an edifice of brick, has the appearance of very considerable antiquity; the style of

its architecture bearing a strong resemblance, in many parts, to that prevailing in the reign of Henry III.: it is evident, however, that there have been some subsequent additions. It was a chapel of ease to Holy Trinity Church, Colchester, until the year 1536: and, upon the dissolution of the monasteries, came into the possession of the Audley family, and their successors, owners of the adjoining mansion called Bere-church Hall. It derives a picturesque accompaniment from a small grove, which screens it from the house; while the grounds are only separated from the sacred edifice by a slight paling. At the north-east angle of the structure is a chapel, built by some member of the family just mentioned, and containing several memorials of them; of which the most remarkable is the following:

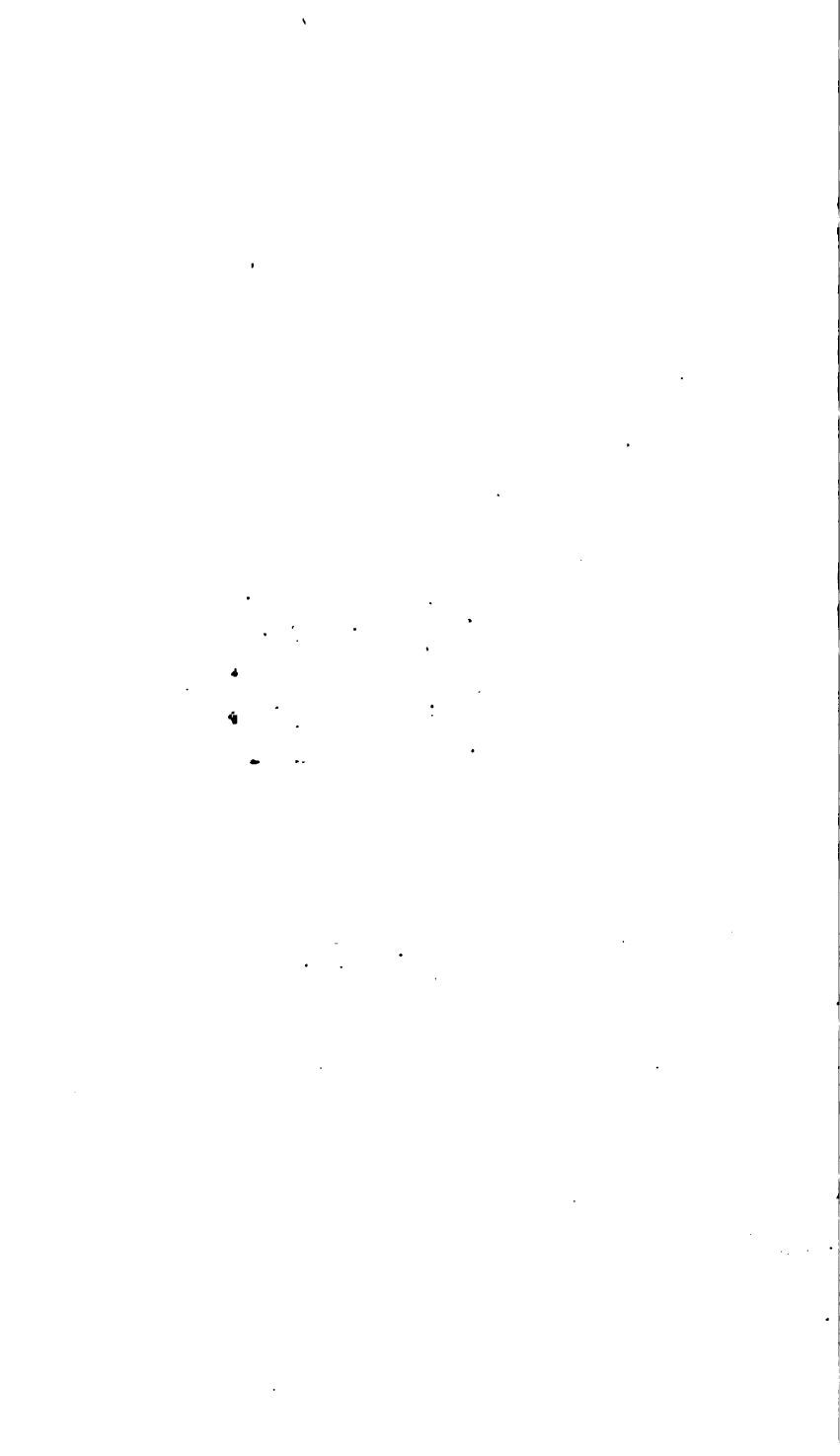
HENRICVS AVDLEY  
 Eques Auratus  
 Patris ROBERTI  
 Honoratissimo THOMÆ  
 Domine AVDLEY  
 Baroni de Walden  
 Summoq. Angliæ Cancellario  
 Hæredis Hæres  
 Matrisq. KATHARINÆ  
 Nobilissimo THOMÆ  
 Domino WINDSOR  
 Baroni de Bradnam  
 Filiæ Primogenitus  
 Cui  
 ANNA conjux dilectissima  
 HVMFREDI PACKINGTON  
 De Chaddesley Corbet  
 In Agro Wigorn Armigeri  
 Cohæres  
 Natos binos THOMAM HENRICVM  
 Natasq. KATHARINAM MARIAM ABIGALEM  
 Pignora Charissima Pulcherrima Optima



Engraved by T. B. Smith

Printed by W. B. Smith

THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY,  
near  
COLCHESTER.



*Mortalitatis Memor**Non Ædes (Belli Ciuilibs furore dirutas)**Sed hoc Monumentum vivus extruxit**Anno Salutis MDCXLVIII.*

The history of Thomas Audley here mentioned, who must have been great-great-uncle to the Sir Henry Audley commemorated by the monument, was extraordinary. He was not descended from the ancient and noble family of Audley, or Aldithley, as might be imagined, but born of obscure parents at Earl's-Colne in this county, in the year 1488. Being brought up to the law, his first preferment was to be Town-Clerk of Colchester, and in 1516 he was admitted a free burgess. In 1526 he was Autumn-Reader of the Inner Temple; and, through courtly influence, became Speaker of the House of Commons in the Parliament that commenced its sittings November 3, 1529. Through his unwearied attentions to further every measure that could flatter or favour Henry VIII., he rose rapidly in the estimation of that prince, and became successively King's Attorney for the Duchy of Lancaster, a Sergeant at Law, King's Sergeant, and Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation. Upon the resignation of Sir Thomas More, he was constituted Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, May 20, 1532, and knighted: and on the 26th of January, 1533, declared Lord Chancellor. For his zeal in promoting the Dissolution of the Monasteries, he obtained from Henry Christ-Church Priory, London; St. Botolph's Priory, the Crouched Friars, and other large possessions, in and about Colchester; and especially the great Abbey of Walden. November 29, 1538, he was created Baron Audley of Walden, and at the same time installed Knight of the Garter. He died April 30, 1544, aged 56, and was buried in a new chapel he had erected at

Walden. His descendant by his elder daughter, Margaret, who married for her second husband Thomas Duke of Norfolk, became Earl of Suffolk and Lord Treasurer of England in the reign of James I., and built that well-known stately pile at Walden, at the cost of £190,000, which in honour of his grandfather he called Audley-End.

Having no male issue, the eldest of his two surviving brothers, also named Thomas, succeeded to the estates of Lord Chancellor Audley, and was seated at Berechurch. From him, as the inscription infers, Sir Henry Audley was lineally descended. He was knighted by Charles I. and, as is also alluded to in the inscription, was a sufferer in the civil wars. His effigy in white marble, of the natural size, lies on its right-side upon the altar-part of the tomb, in complete armour, the head reclining on an helmet. It is finely executed, and the attitude remarkably life-like and easy: the details, particularly that of the warrior's glove lying carelessly upon the upper thigh, well imagined and expressive. A blazing urn was placed at the head, and another at the feet, of the figure; but both are now lying where they stood erect originally. On the face of the tomb, below, kneel the two sons, (the youngest bearing a scull,) and the three daughters, of the Knight, all in high relief. Above, is the tablet with the inscription; and, over all, a coat of the family arms. There are four other memorials to different members of the family within the Chapel, the floor of which is paved with black and white marble, and separated from the church by an iron palisade.—It may be thought worth narrating, that, a few years since, a robin built its nest in the aperture between the body and lower arm of Sir Henry's effigy; having obtained ingress to the building through

a hole, which has been since closed, in the chapel-door opening to the church-yard. Part of the moss, &c. of the nest is remaining, as may be ascertained on putting a hand within the aperture.

Modern monuments have been erected on the left of the communion table, to the memory of the late Sir Robert Smyth, Bart., of Bere-church Hall, who died at Paris in 1802; and of his lady, Charlotte Sophia Smyth, whose decease took place at Versailles a few months afterwards.

*Bere-church Hall* is now the seat of Sir G. H. Smyth, Bart., son and successor of Sir Robert Smyth just mentioned. This seat was plundered at the unhappy period of the civil wars, and afterwards reduced to a farm house; which it remained until the late proprietor converted it into a large and handsome brick mansion, as it appears at present. The interior possesses some good paintings; particularly several fine ones by Fuseli, of whom Sir Robert Smyth was an early patron.

Population Return for Bere-church: houses, 23; male inhabitants, 64; females, 58; total population, 122.

The remaining *Seats* to be noticed, as properly coming within our description of the *Environs* of Colchester, are, that of Philip Havens, Esq. East Doniland; Wivenhoe Park, that of Major-General Rebow; Birch Hall, in the parish of Little Birch, that of Charles Round, Esq.; and Copford Hall, in the parish of Copford, that of J. H. Harrison, Esq.

WIVENHOE, or WIVENHOO, a populous and respectable village about two miles south-east from Colchester, stands on the acclivity and summit of a pleasant eminence, on the north side of the Colne, of which it commands a fine prospect down to Mersea Island. At the time of the Domesday Survey, this manor was

possessed by Robert Gernon, and became parcel of his barony of Stansted-Montfichet. It was afterwards the property of the *Batayles*, or *De Batailes*; from whom it passed, by marriage, through the Sutton, Walton, and Howard families, to John de Vere, twelfth Earl of Oxford, (of that name,) who, having espoused the Lancastrian interest, was beheaded in 1461; and his estates being confiscated by Edward the Fourth, Wivenhoe, with other manors, was granted by that monarch to his brother the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. Henry the Seventh restored the De Veres to their honors and inheritance; and this manor continued in their possession till the prodigality of Edward, the seventeenth Earl, occasioned it to be sold to Roger Townsend, Esq., who was knighted at sea for his bravery in the engagement with the Spanish Armada. From the Townsends it passed, by sale, about the period of the Restoration, to Nicholas Corsellis, Esq. whose descendant, the Rev. Nicholas Corsellis, is the present owner. *Wivenhoe Hall*, the seat of this gentleman, is pleasantly situated northwest from the village: when in possession of the Earls of Oxford, it was a large and elegant building, having a fine tower gateway of considerable height, which served for a sea-mark. Close to this seat, is a handsome modern white brick mansion, beautifully situated, the residence of Wm. Brummell, Esq.

**MERSEA ISLAND.** Is situated at the confluence of the rivers Colne and Blackwater, being separated from the main land by the small creek or channel called the *Pye-fleet*, where the best flavoured oysters are produced. Its length, from N. E. to S. W., is about five miles; its greatest breadth about two miles. The only road by which it can be entered, is a causeway called the *Strode*, (a contraction from *L'Est Rode*) which crosses.

the Pye-fleet creek, and is covered by the sea at high water. This island possesses many natural beauties, is well wooded, and beautifully varied with hill and dale. On the sea-coast, the shore is bold and commanding; but on the north, it is flat and shelving, and skirted by salt marshes to a great extent. The inhabitants are supplied with excellent water from various springs.

This island was unquestionably known to the Romans, as numerous *Tesselated Pavements*, and other antiquities belonging to that people, have been discovered here: an eminence on the road to Colchester, where stands a newly erected house, the residence of David Mustard, Esq., bears yet the name of Roman Hill. Dr. Cromwell Mortimer, Secretary to the Royal Society, who first gave a particular description of the pavements mentioned, supposed, from their number and diversity, that some Roman *Prætor* had a villa on the spot where they were found. The *Count of the Saxon Shore* is said by Morant, to have certainly had his residence here. During the invasions of the Danes, this was frequently the landing-place, and retreat, of their ferocious bands: and the great Alfred is recorded to have besieged a large party of them for some time on this island in the year 894. Several *tumuli* remain in different parts. A high rampart, extending in a direct line between Colchester and Mersea, and lying within a furlong east of Bere-church, has been conjectured to have been thrown up for the more easy and expeditious travelling to and from the town and island.

The island is divided into the two parishes of WEST and EAST MERSEA. In making some alterations, about the year 1730, at *West Mersea Hall*, which stands near the church, the workmen discovered a very fine *Tesselated Pavement*, twenty-one feet and a half in length,

and eighteen and a half in breadth. This was inspected by Dr. Mortimer, who found it composed of variously coloured tesserae, from half to three quarters of an inch square. Part of this pavement extended into the church-yard; which is asserted, on good authority, to contain a diversity of these pavements, lying contiguous to each other, and extending nearly an hundred feet from east to west, and about fifty from north to south. A pavement of red tesserae, each an inch and half square, and disposed in the form of star-like rays, was also found in the chancel, together with two ancient brass coins. Other antiquities have been met with in the adjacent lands; particularly buckles, hasps, and *styli*. A brass ring, five inches in diameter, pierced with small holes, supposed to have been the rim of a *Fundator's* or *Slinger's* bag, has also been found here; together with various Roman *Patera*, some of which are preserved in the British Museum.—The tower of East Mersea Church is well known as a sea-mark, and had formerly a beacon on its summit.

ST. OSYTH, 12 miles from Colchester, anciently called *Cice*, and *Chich*, derives its present name from St. Osyth, daughter of Redoald, King of East Anglia, and wife to Sighere, a christian king of the East Saxons. She was born at Quarendon, in Buckinghamshire, and, according to the monkish legends, made a vow of virginity at an early age; but was compelled, by her father, to marry. The marriage, however, was never consummated; for, in the absence of her husband, she assumed the veil, and having afterwards obtained his consent to the fulfilment of her vow, retired to Chich, and there founded a church and nunnery. This establishment was plundered and destroyed by the Danes under Ingvar and Hubba: and

the royal foundress herself beheaded near an adjacent fountain. Her remains were first interred before the door of her church, but afterwards removed to Aylesbury, Bucks, where many miracles are fabled to have been wrought through her intercession.

At the time of the Domesday Survey, Chich St. Osyth belonged to the see of London; and about the year 1118, Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London, established a *Priory* for Austin Canons, on the supposed site of the nunnery erected by St. Osyth, to whom, in conjunction with St. Peter and St. Paul, the new foundation was dedicated. The possessions of this priory were greatly increased by different benefactors: at the period of the Dissolution, its revenues, according to Speed, were valued at £758 5s. 8d. yearly; and a Prior, an Abbot, and eighteen Canons, were then supported on the foundation.

The remains of Bishop de Belmeis' foundation are now the seat of Frederic Nassau, Esq. of the family of the late "Earl of Rochford, whose grandfather by marriage acquired the estate of the Lords D'Arcy of Chich: (who obtained it by grant from Edward VI.) The quadrangle is almost entire, except part of the north side, occupied by some modern apartments. The entrance is by a beautiful gateway of hewn stone, with flint, having two towers, and two posterns: the stables and offices that form the east and west sides of the court have great marks of antiquity, especially the former: to the east are three towers, one larger and loftier than the rest, commanding an extensive prospect. Among the ivy-grown ruins in the gardens, is a pier, with this modern inscription, expressing the ancient magnificence of the place:

Vetus hæc  
quam cernis maceriet

## HISTORY OF

conservata est  
 ad Augustiniani coenobii  
 limites designandos  
 Tu vero  
 inter hujus loci amanitates  
 gratulare  
 ablegata jam ista superstitione  
 quæ  
 Domicilium tam superbum  
 Segnitici consecravit  
 et  
 Socordis  
 A. D. CIOCCCLX.\*

In the *Church* of St. Osyth are several defaced monuments to the memory of the Lords D'Arcy, and others of that family, who were buried here; particularly Thomas Lord D'Arcy, who had several considerable employments under Henry VIII. and Edward VI. Bishop Belmeis, the founder of the Priory, was also interred in this church, in 1127, by desire of the Canons.

\* Gough's Additions to Camden, Vol. II. p. 59.

## CHAP. V.

---

CHARTERED AND PRESCRIPTIVE PRIVILEGES, GOVERNMENT, AND REPRESENTATION OF THE TOWN AND BOROUGH. MODERN ECCLESIASTICAL GOVERNMENT, AND HONORIAL HISTORY.

---

### 1. CHARTERED AND PRESCRIPTIVE PRIVILEGES.

---

FROM a very early epoch, as we have had more than one occasion to remark, Colchester was a town of importance; and must have enjoyed municipal rights, either by prescription, or by grant or confirmation of our sovereigns, from a period almost as early. But what these were in the Saxon and still prior times, the absence of records prevents our ascertaining: we are consequently obliged to begin the present chapter at an era shortly subsequent to the Conquest.

In the reigns of Henry I. and II., the townsmen of Colchester had *Consuetudines Aquæ et Ripæ ex utraque parte*, the customs of the water, and of the banks, or wharfs, on either side. And their market and customs were confirmed in the reign of Henry II. by the justices itinerant, on the oath of the burgesses of the town. But the first of our monarchs who formerly settled and confirmed their liberties and privileges by *Charter*, was Richard I.

This first Charter of Colchester bears date December 6, 1189. Its most remarkable provisions in favour of the burgesses, were these: that they should have liberty to choose bailiffs from among themselves, and a justice to hold pleas of the crown, and not be required to plead any matter without the walls of their burgh. That they should be free from Scot and Lot, Danegeld, Murdrum, and be amerced only for their Weere; as well as exempt all over England, and in its ports, from Toll, Lastage, Passage, Pontage, and all other customs and duties, at all times, and in all places.\* That none of the Royal or any other family, should be lodged, by force, or by the Marshall's appointment, within the walls of the Burgh. No Forester should have power to molest any man within the Liberty; but all the burgesses should enjoy freedom to hunt within the Liberty of Colchester, the fox, the hare, and the pole-cat. The burgesses should have their Fishery from the North Bridge as far as Westnesse; and the customs of the water, and banks on both sides, to enable them to pay their fee-farm to

\* By the several terms for pecuniary fines or duties here used, must be understood as follows. *Scot and Lot*: public impositions, or contributions. *Danegeld*: a sum first paid to the Danes, to leave England at peace; but continued as a tax for some little time after the Conquest. *Murdrum*: a fine imposed upon a place wherein a murder had been committed; or for not producing the murderer, if he had fled thither. *Weere*: a fine laid upon the murderer himself: so that the passage alluding to it in Richard's Charter must mean, that if a burgess had committed murder, he should be indicted for it only at a hundred or other court within the burgh, and be amerced the usual sum of 100 shillings. *Lastage*: a compensation for liberty to bring goods to fairs and markets, or to carry them where the owner thought proper; paid by the last. *Passage*: money paid for passing to and fro of persons and goods, in common shores, landing-places, &c. *Pontage*: toll for passing over bridges, with horses, carriages, &c, or, under them, in boats or other vessels,

the crown, as they enjoyed them in the time of King Richard's father and grandfather. And Colchester Market should not be hindered by any other market; but the markets and customs should remain in the same state, as when confirmed on oath of the burgesses before the justices itinerant of King Henry II.

These various privileges, most of them of no little importance in the times when they were bestowed, were confirmed, with additions, by the charters of subsequent kings. For Henry III. granted to the burgesses, that they, and their heirs for ever, should have the return of all writs, in matters concerning the Liberty of Colchester; and Edward II. gave them an exemption for ever from Murage, Picage, Paage,\* and all other impositions on their goods and merchandise, throughout the kingdom, and other his dominions, and in all sea-ports.

Edward III. Richard II. and Henry IV. were content with establishing the privileges already granted, without enlarging them.

Henry V. confirmed them, with additions, chiefly relating to the pleas of which the Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty had, and should have, cognizance. Henry VI. especially confirmed those parts of former charters, which related to the election of Bailiffs, and a Justicery; the holding of pleas within the burgh; assizes and inquests by Burgesses, and not by foreigners; and the hearing and determining all pleas, both real and personal, belonging to the burgh and liberties, within the Moot-hall. He also settled the extent of the liberty, suburbs,

\* *Murage*: a duty collected upon carts or horses passing through a town, for building or repairing its walls. *Picage*: money paid for breaking up the ground, to erect booths, stalls, &c. in fairs. *Paage* is supposed to have been the same as *Passage*, mentioned above.

and precincts, of the town; and conferred powers upon the burgesses to elect, yearly, at the time of the election of bailiffs for the town of Colchester according to ancient custom, four of the most worthy and discreet persons of the same town, to be, jointly with the Bailiffs for the time being, *Justices of the Peace*, for one whole year from the time of such election. He farther granted, that it should not be lawful for the Steward, or Marshall, or Clerk of the King's Household, or his Admiral, to enter the town of Colchester, or its liberty, suburbs, and precincts; and that the Bailiffs should have full power and authority, to enquire of all matters concerning the office of Clerk of the Market, that should happen within the said town.

Edward IV.,—"considering that the Burgh of Colchester was one of the ancientest burghs in the kingdom of England; that it was seated near the sea-coasts, to oppose the attempts of his enemies that were disposed to invade the kingdom; and remembering the very great faithfulness and loyalty of the Burgesses of that burgh, both to himself and his predecessors, Kings of England;"—ratified and confirmed all the aforementioned charters, and added to them some other concessions. Particularly, that the Bailiffs and Burgesses of this burgh, and their successors, consisting of two Bailiffs and one Commonalty, should for the future for ever be one perpetual body and Commonalty, in name and in deed, and have perpetual succession, *Incorporated* by the name of the Bailiffs and Commonalty of the Burgh of Colchester. Also that the Bailiffs should hold, in the Moot-hall, a court every week, on Mondays and Thursdays; that a *Common Council* should be elected; with other provisions at great length. Besides which, this charter concluded with the following at that time

very considerable privileges: that no person dwelling within the burgh, liberty, and precinct, should be put or impanelled, against his will, in any assizes, inquests, &c. out of the same burgh, &c.; nor be appointed assessor, taxer, or collector, without the same, of tenths, fifteenths, or other tallages, impositions, or subsidies whatsoever, granted to the King or his heirs; nor collector of a reasonable aid to make the King's eldest son a knight, or marry his eldest daughter; nor be chosen constable, or bailiff, nor compelled to bear any other office or employment, against his will, out of the burgh, &c. aforesaid; nor be liable to any fine or forfeiture for refusing to take upon him those offices.

All these privileges and immunities were confirmed by the subsequent charters of Henry VII., Henry VIII., Edward VI., Queens Mary and Elizabeth, James I., and the first charter of Charles I. Henry VIII., who granted *Kingswood*, or *Kingswood-heath*, to the Bailiffs and Commonalty, also provided that no burgess should be sheriff or escheator of any county within the realm of England; and that the Bailiffs and Commonalty should have, and choose for themselves, *two Coroners*,\* with whose jurisdiction, the Coroner of Essex, or of any other county, should not intermeddle.

The *second* Charter of Charles I.,† which was in a manner quite a new charter, incorporated "the men and Free-burgesses, and Bailiffs and Commonalty," by the name of the *Mayor and Commonalty*; and recognised

\* Such officers were elected so early as the reign of Henry IV.: it was their independent jurisdiction that was now particularly recognised.

† In 1633, a *Quo Warranto* was brought against the first Charter of Charles I.; upon which the Town petitioned for, and obtained, this second Charter.

their long-established power to hold *Assemblies* in the common hall, and make good, sound, honest, useful, necessary, and reasonable laws, constitutions, orders, &c. and put them in execution, levy fines, &c. The Mayor, Recorder, preceding year's Mayor, and two other Aldermen annually chosen, to be Justices of Peace, and hold *Quarterly Sessions* of the Peace: the Mayor and Recorder to hold the weekly courts on Mondays and Thursdays. The Mayor and Commonalty to have cognizance of pleas of debts and offences within the burgh belonging to the Admiral's jurisdiction; but the Admiral of England, or his deputy, to have the liberty of entering the burgh, to take care of his debts, and other concerns of the Admiralty. A *Perambulation* ordered to be taken yearly of the bounds and liberties, to the intent that they might not be forgotten, and to prevent disputes.—The custom confirmed, which from time immemorial had existed in the town, that if any *Foreigner* (i. e. a person not free of the burgh) should buy or sell any goods or merchandise, otherwise than by wholesale, within the burgh, precinct, or liberty, those goods should be seized, appraised, and converted to the use of the whole commonalty, unless the owner redeemed them: to which confirmation was added, that no Foreigner should use any mystery, occupation, or manual trade, within the burgh, or the liberty and precinct, nor buy nor sell within the same (except in the fairs, and at fair time) any merchandise or goods, unless victuals, by retail.\* The rest of this charter is

\* Foreigners might carry on business within the town, or liberties, by license from the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and by paying an acknowledgement; and a constant series of payments, under the name of foreign fines, were made to the Chamberlains, for a very great number of years. But the right to receive such fines, was

a general confirmation of all and singular the liberties and privileges whatsoever, comprehended in the former charters of Henry VI., Edward IV., &c.

The Protectors Oliver and Richard Cromwell also granted charters to this town; but, as they are not now to be found, it is probable that they were swept away by the flood-tide of loyalty that set in with the Restoration of Charles II.

The first charter of the restored Charles, dated August 3, 1663, is a counterpart to that last-mentioned of the unfortunate Charles I.; with the exception only, that it alters the *number* of the officers of the corporation. The second charter of the same monarch, besides again altering the number of those officers, gave to the crown a power, from time to time and at all times, to *remove them by an order of Privy Council*: in all other respects, it was almost literally the same as his first charter. James II. confirmed the privileges and liberties of the Borough, with nearly the same arbitrary exceptions.

But, at the Revolution, Colchester was restored to *all* its ancient liberties: William and Mary, by their letters-patent in 1693, reciting word for word the first charter of Charles II., and amply and absolutely renewing and confirming it. Under which Charter, thus confirmed, the Corporation acted until their weak surrender in 1742; and under it they again acted by virtue of the letters-patent of George III., dated Sept. 9, 1763, which very nearly repeated the charters of Charles II. and William and Mary, and thus effected a complete and full renewal of all the rights, privileges, and liberties, which the burgesses of Colchester ever given up even before Morant's time; and the Historian complains of its relinquishment.

claimed or enjoyed. Once again, however, the re-grant of this charter became necessary in the 58th George III., by reason, as expressed in the renewed charter itself, that "divers differences having arisen within the Town and Corporation, and informations in nature of *Quo Warranto* having been prosecuted in the Court of King's Bench, and judgments of *Ouster* obtained against several members of the said Corporation," the said Corporation was become "incapable of exercising their liberties and franchises." The few novel regulations inserted in this last charter, chiefly regarded the office of Recorder.

But, besides its chartered privileges, Colchester possesses several by prescription and custom; viz.

1. To be a Hundred, or Liberty, of itself. Accordingly, a hundred court used very anciently to be held here: as also a law-hundred-court, which in time gave place to the Quarterly Sessions of the Peace.

2. A *Femme-couvert* may convey her estate, within this town, by deed, (being first solely and secretly examined before the Mayor, and declaring her consent,) without passing a fine. But both the deed and her examination must be enrolled in the Mayor's court.

3. By ancient usage, before any direction for, or even the least mention, in any of the town-charters, of Aldermen, Common-council, &c. (i. e. prior to the 46th of Edward III., the 6th of Henry IV., &c.) such officers, with others, were accustomed to be elected by the free-burgesses; an usage, that would go far to establish the right of such elections by prescription.

4. A free-burgess of Colchester could not only bequeath by will what he had purchased, but this town had anciently the probate and enrolling of wills; especially when the lay-fee, or estate bequeathed or devised, lay within the liberties of Colchester. The

probate of wills began to cease here about the years 1550, or 1560.

Another, and the last important privilege to be noticed, as pertaining to the free-burgesses, is that of *Commoning in certain Lands round the Walls*, from Lammas-day, or August 1st, until the 2nd of February. These lands, from the period to which the privilege extended, are called *Half-Year Land*, and at one period comprised upwards of one thousand acres; but large portions of them have been sold of late years by the Corporation.\*

From the best information that can be obtained, the time at which this privilege was first granted, was about the 14th of Henry II. For it appears, that when Domesday Survey was taken, the burgesses had only fourscore acres of land and eight perches round the wall, in common; but the King's demesnes in Colchester, at that period, comprehended a hundred and two acres, of which ten were meadow, and two hundred and forty more between pasture and heath; all which were first granted by Henry, in fee-farm, with a right of commonage, to the free-burgesses. But the latter demesnes seem to have been again in the crown, in the 1st of Richard I.

\* At different periods from the year 1805 to 1820, the amount of such sales was 554A. 0R. 13P.; since when about 200 acres more have been sold, leaving at the present time 266A. 0R. 25P. undisposed of. So that these lands must have once formed a total of 1020A. 0R. 38P.; as under:

	A.	R.	P.
Head Ward .....	564	3	15
North Ward .....	189	1	4
East Ward .....	118	2	19
South Ward .....	147	2	0
	<u>1020</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>38</u>

No orders or regulations regarding these Lammas Commons, as they have been called, occur till the reign of Queen Elizabeth. But it is upon record, that the right of commoning does not extend to lands sown with grain or corn; that none but free-burgesses possess the right of commonage; and that the number of cattle allowed each free-burgess to common, has ever been limited. In the reign of Elizabeth, various constitutions, or by-laws, relative to the commons, were made at Assemblies; as well as in 1629, 1633, and 1635; the purport of all which was, to regulate the number and description of of the cattle to be admitted on the Half-year Land, the fines to be paid for infringement of the constitutions, and the duties of the officers appointed to correct mismanagement or abuses. The fines received were directed to be distributed by the Treasurers, with consent of the Bailiffs for the time being, to "the poore freeburgisses, their wives, widowes, and children."

Morant's opinion of this privilege was, that, as it had long been managed, it was "a great hurt to many, and of advantage to very few." For it "hindered the farmer from making such due improvements as he might;" and "only authorized some of the worst sort, in general, to keep beasts, for the sake of a few weeks' feed, and to starve them, or to trespass upon their neighbours, the rest of the year;" the Commons being "so surcharged, that the feed was gone in a very short time." He adds; "the majority and the poorer sort, do not reap the least advantage from it. For the forfeitures, that should be distributed among the widows and orphans, are embezzled in a very unworthy manner:—very few of the Treasurers ever give any account."\*

\* An Account which was given in, by one of the Treasurers, in

## 2. GOVERNMENT.

Like most other ancient corporations seated on our coasts, or possessing a communication with them by means of navigable rivers, Colchester, it may be presumed, was governed by the Conqueror, and his early successors, through the medium of a *Port-reeve*, or, as it is also written, *Port-grave*.\* And this form of government continued so long as the greater part of the site remained demesne of the crown. But when it came to be let in fee-farm to the burgesses, more particularly by Richard I., they were permitted to choose *Bailiffs* from their own body, and a *Justicier* to administer justice within the burgh. The exact extent, to which the other Saxon institutions of aldermen, a kind of representative council, &c., existed in union with, and protected by, the government of the Port-reeve,

1722, is a little curious, and would be ludicrously so but for the dereliction of moral principle and feeling it evinces. It is as follows :

	£	s.	d.
Choice-day, and day after, in Treats .....	1	10	0
Aug. 7. Expended on the Drivers, for giving notice to the people concerned, or holding the commons }	0	5	0
Expended in a Treat with the other Treasurers	0	11	6
8. Expended at the Receipt of the moneys collected	0	10	0
13. Six days' Driving the Commons .....	0	12	0
20. Gave the Widow B. being ancient, in Meat ..	0	0	7
Sep. 1. Gave T. M. being sick and weak .....	0	3	0
4. Paid for shoes, for Self and Drivers .....	1	7	6
11. and 17. Expended at the Receipt of two Persons' moneys .....	0	2	6
Remained in hand £3. 11s. not accounted for.			

\* A term from the Saxon, signifying a governor of a port, or harbour. We may therefore conclude the office of Port-grave to have been instituted by the Saxons.—See Part I. chap. 2.

must be matter of conjecture; but there are good grounds for believing that they did so exist; as well as that all the offices allowed to be deputed to members of the corporation by its commonalty, were of Saxon original, continued, modified, or revived, under Norman authority. With what fond pertinacity our ancestors under the Norman kings clung to Saxon institutions, and how highly they were gratified by confirmations of them obtained from those monarchs, are facts recorded in history: nothing can be more probable, therefore, than that in the case of this, and the generality of other corporations, the so much desired boon of a charter confirmed them in the possession of a form of self-government, for the origin of which we must refer to Saxon times.

In what manner the Bailiffs, &c. were chosen during the reigns of Richard I. and the four following monarchs, we are not able to ascertain; but in the 46th of Edward III., municipal ordinances were made, from which we learn the forms then observed in their election. First, the whole Commonalty chose four "sufficient men," (afterwards termed Headmen,) one from each ward,\* "of good conversation, and who had never been Bailiffs;" and these, being sworn, elected five more from each ward, who likewise had never been Bailiffs, making, together with themselves, twenty-four. Two at least, of every five thus chosen, were to be of the *Common Council*. After taking an oath, the twenty-four proceeded

\* Colchester is divided into four wards, which include both the town and its liberties.—1. *Head-Ward*: comprehending the parishes of St. Mary at the Walls, Lexden, Holy Trinity, and parts of St. Runwald's and St. Giles.—2. *South-Ward*: St. Botolph's, St. Mary Magdalen's, Bere-church, and part of St. Giles's.—3. *North-Ward*: St. Peter's, St. Martins, St. Nicholas's, part of St. Runwald's, and Mile-End.—4. *East-Ward*: All Saints, St. James's, St. Leonard's, and Greenstead.

to the election of the two Bailiffs; and this election always took place in Michaelmas week. The same twenty-four next elected eight *Aldermen*, otherwise called *Auditors*; and two *Chamberlains*, anciently styled *Receivers*. Besides whom, there were a *Town-Clerk* and three *Sergeants*. Also in Michaelmas week, the Bailiffs and Aldermen unitedly chose sixteen of "the wisest and most understanding people in the burgh;" which sixteen, jointly with the Bailiffs and Aldermen, had the management of the burgh's affairs, and were empowered to make constitutions and ordinances. They were to meet in *Assembly* at least four times a year. And if any burgess had a proposition to make to his governors, he was to deliver it to the Bailiffs in writing, and receive an answer at the next Assembly.

This form of government continued till the reign of Edward IV.; who, in the fullest charter ever granted to the town, directed the Bailiffs and Aldermen, and sixteen persons just mentioned, to choose sixteen other persons, four from each ward, to be a *Common-Council*, with "power to make reasonable ordinances and constitutions for the good of the burgh." The first sixteen were afterwards styled *Primum Concilium*; the latter *Secundum Concilium*. It was farther directed by the same charter, that the Bailiffs for the time being, together with some Lawyer, (afterwards called a *Recorder*,) and four Burgesses, chosen and nominated on the same day and in the same manner as the Bailiffs, should be *Keepers of the Peace* within the burgh. But it is upon record, that four *Claviers* (or Keepers of the keys of the Town-chest,) and two *Coroners*, were elected so early as the time of Henry IV.

The second charter of Charles I., granted in 1635, which incorporated "the men and free-burgesses by

the name of the *Mayor* and *Commonalty*, directed the choice of a *Mayor* and nine other Aldermen, sixteen *Assistants*, (who answered to *Primum Concilium*,) sixteen *Common-Council-men*, (*Secundum Concilium*,) a *High Steward*, a *Recorder*, and a *Common Clerk*.

Charles the Second's first charter ordered that there should be *twelve* Aldermen, including the Mayor, *eighteen* Assistants, and *eighteen* Common-council-men. But his second charter limited the number of Assistants and Common-council-men to *fifteen* of each.

James II. yet more curtailed the corporation of its official members; for he directed that there should be but *ten* Aldermen, (including the Mayor) *ten* Assistants, and *ten* Common-council-men. But the charter of William and Mary restored the numbers as appointed by the first charter of Charles II.; and the letters-patent of George III., on two several occasions, it has been noticed, confirmed those charters in all points.

The present officers of the corporation are therefore those appointed by the first charter of Charles II., with some additions; and the whole together are as follow:

A *Mayor*, *High-Steward*, *Recorder*, four *Justices*, eleven *Aldermen*, (exclusive of the Mayor) a *Town-Clerk*, eighteen *Assistants*, eighteen *Common-council-men*, a *Chamberlain*, two *Coroners*, four *Claviers*, four *High-Constables*, four *Sergeants-at-Mace*, a *Water-Bailiff*, *Crier*, *Borough-Gaoler*, *Corn-Inspector*, *Treasurer*, *Inspector of Hides*, *Clerk of the Market*, and *Billet-Master*.

The Mayor, and other annual officers, are elected on the Monday after the Decollation of John the Baptist; that is, on the first Monday after the 29th of August. The forms observed in the Mayor's election are these:—such of the free burgesses as pay scot and lot, or the

major part of them, in common hall assembled, nominate and return two Aldermen to the bench of Aldermen; who, retiring into the council-room, choose one of the two to be *Mayor* for the year ensuing.

The free burgesses next elect from themselves four Head-men, one from each ward; who, being sworn, nominate five other free burgesses from each ward, of whom two must be of the Common Council; and these also being sworn, and making with the Head-men twenty-four in all, proceed to the election of four *Justices of Peace*, two *Coroners*, four *Claviers*, and a *Chamberlain*. These are sworn on Michaelmas-day; and all, except the four *Claviers*, take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. The new Mayor, and preceding year's Mayor, are at the same time sworn *Justices of the Peace*; so that there are always six dispensers of public justice in the borough, besides the Recorder, who is perpetual justice of peace by his office.—The four *Sergeants-at-Mace* are elected on the same day, in the same manner as the *Justices of the Peace*, *Coroners*, &c.

When vacancies happen, they are thus filled:—

If the vacancy occur in the Common Council, the free burgesses, residing in the borough, and paying scot and lot, nominate two persons from their own number; one of whom, the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and the rest of the Common Council for the time being, choose for the vacant office of Common-Council-man.

If the vacancy be among the Assistants, the same scottant and lottant burgesses, or a majority of them choose one from the Common Council into the vacant office of Assistant.

If the vacancy be among the Aldermen, the same scottant and lottant burgesses, or a majority of them, nominate two of the Assistants; and the Mayor, the

rest of the Aldermen, the rest of the Assistants not nominated, and the Common Council for the time being, or the major part of them, choose one of these two Assistants into the vacant office of Alderman.

For the regular management of the affairs of the borough, courts have been always held in the Moot-hall. At first there appear to have been no stated days for them: but the charter of Edward IV., and second charter of Charles I., directed that courts should be held for personal pleas, processes, real and mixed actions, &c. on Mondays and Thursdays in every week; for pleas of lands and tenements, every Monday fortnight; and for matters relating to the Admiral-jurisdiction, every Thursday;—directions, which are exactly repeated in the present charter.

*Assemblies*, of which mention has been repeatedly made, have been accustomed to be held in the Moot-hall, by the Mayor, High-Steward, Recorder, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common Council, upon every important occasion, such as the election of officers, the enacting of by-laws, &c. It is necessary to the validity of any act, ordinance, constitution, &c. passed at any Assembly, that twenty-five of its members should be present: on the non-attendance of that number, the Assembly is postponed until a new summons. The Books of Assemblies, in which every order, constitution, &c. is minuted, form, together with the Court-Rolls, and the Oath-Book, which is an index to the latter, a series of curious and ancient records, of which an historian of Colchester must be frequently happy to avail himself. The series of these documents is not, however, complete; many records and instruments having been either lost or embezzled: in particular, the letters-patent of Henry I., which would have been esteemed so great a treasure by the antiquary

together with all the rolls of Henry the Seventh's reign, are missing, and their loss is of course now irretrievable.

Fines are enacted to be paid by members of the House, who, upon regular warning given, do not appear at the Hall; who attend after the doors are shut; or who refuse to undertake the offices to which they are elected. And, "for the honour of the town, and for the greater state, regularity, and magnificence," similar penalties are laid upon all officers of the Corporation, who do not appear in their proper gowns at the courts, at attendance on divine service on Sundays, and at all other public solemnities.

### 3. REPRESENTATION.

Colchester is a *Borough by Prescription*, having sent members to Parliament, upon record, earlier even than the city of London; namely, from the 23rd of Edward I.\* The charters are entirely silent as to the election of burgesses. The returns were formerly indorsed on the Sheriff's precept; but, ever since the 23rd of Henry VI., they have been made by indenture between the Bailiffs, (latterly the Mayor,) and the Sheriff of the county. The Bailiffs affixed their own seals, or the seal of their office, until April 19, 1660; when it was agreed, that the indenture should be sealed with the common seal of the Mayor and Commonalty; in whose names the returns have ever since been made. The *right of electing* is in the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, Common Council, and free-burgesses not receiving alms:—but this part of our subject demands a distinct elucidation.

There are three ways by which burgesses acquire

\* The first Representatives of the city of London upon record, were returned 26th Edward I.

their *Freedom*, or right of voting.—1st. By Servitude : that is, by being legally bound to, and duly serving, a seven years' apprenticeship (within the Borough) with a free burgess, and being sworn and admitted, at the expiration of the term, before the Mayor, and paying certain fees to the Chamberlain and Town-Clerk.—2ndly. By being the son, or grandson, of a free-burgess : but the grandson of a free-burgess, whose father was born before the grandfather's admission, does not possess the right.—3rdly. By being created a free-burgess, although a *Foreigner*; that is, though not entitled to the right by birth or service. Such creations formerly were usual; the Court-Rolls, Oath-Books, and Books of Assemblies, containing numberless instances of foreigners admitted to be free-burgesses, either by way of honour, for certain sums of money paid to the Corporation, or for services rendered it. But they are at present very rare; for such is the jealousy of conferring this privilege that now exists, that a club has been instituted for the express purpose of uniting to oppose all attempts to admit foreigners to its participation.

Freedoms, at an early period, were conferred in the most public manner; namely, at the hundred, law-hundred, and other courts. But, about the middle of the seventeenth century, the Mayor having, of his own authority, without consent of the Common Council, presumed to make foreigners free; "in order to restrain that pernicious custom," it was ordered at an assembly, that no person, unqualified by birth or servitude, should be made a free-burgess without consent of the Mayor, and greater part of the Aldermen, Assistants, and Common Council. For some time this order was strictly observed; insomuch that, in 1694, Alderman Mott was

disfranchised for various misdemeanours, and, among others, for that of making a person free without consent of the Common Council. And by another order in 1697, the consent of the free-burgesses, or the major part of them, in common hall assembled, was also declared necessary. Notwithstanding, in 1705, the Mayor, to serve election purposes, having admitted *ninety-six* foreigners to their freedoms, of his own sole authority; a Committee of the House of Commons resolved, "That the Mayor of the Borough of Colchester cannot make Foreigners free of the said Borough; without consent of the majority of the Aldermen and Common Council." However, the Corporation preserved the freemen thus elected, by an order in 1711, repealing that of 1697, and directing that all freemen, *on again* taking the usual oath of a free-burgess before the Mayor for the time being, should be adjudged duly admitted and sworn; but at the same time declaring that *hereafter*, if any person whatsoever should be admitted or sworn a free-burgess of this borough, having no antecedent right thereto, either by birth, or actual service as an apprentice by indenture, such swearing and admission should be ipso facto void. But forgetting, in the short space of two years, this last clause, an Assembly came to the resolution, that the freedom of the borough *might be sold* to such persons as, by the Committee of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common Council, or five of them at the least, should be agreed with, for raising monies for defending the rights, and defraying the necessary charges, of the Corporation:—and *seventy-two* freemen were then admitted accordingly. The following year, upon a petition to the House of Commons, complaining of an undue election and return for this borough, a Committee of the

House once more marked its disapproval of such practices, and disallowed of the foreigners made free both in 1705 and 1713, by the resolution, "That the right of making Foreigners Freemen of the Borough of Colchester, is in the Mayor and Free-burgesses of the said Borough in Common-hall assembled." Still, however, the freemen thus so plainly declared to have been unduly admitted, continued to vote, as did their descendants. In 1728, eighty-three more freedoms were sold, in order "to raise a fund for defending the rights and privileges of the corporation;" and about ninety from that time until the surrender of the charter in 1742. We purposely abstain from pursuing this part of our subject beyond the period of the Corporation's recovery of its ancient privileges and government in 1763; as details of this nature relative to latter times would nearly infallibly subject any writer to the charge of *political bias*—a charge we are most anxious to avoid—from one or other party, and possibly from all. Whoever disturbs the political feelings of his own times, must look for misrepresentation of his motives from some quarter in return: if he take either side, he will but naturally expect it from his opponents; if, being utterly without cause for interestedness or partiality, he take neither, he will most commonly receive it from both.

The regular method of making Foreigners free, is to call a *Common Floor* of the free-burgesses, who are summoned by proclamation of the Sergeants in the several wards, by order of the Mayor. If the free-burgesses, in common floor, give consent to the admission of the Foreigner, he may be admitted by the Mayor, and is a good and legal freeman; if the admission be opposed, recourse must be had to a poll. Observing the number of freemen who were anciently

created almost yearly, and whose names are entered upon the Rolls, or in the Oath-book, many of whom were born in the most distant parts of the kingdom, and in some instances even without the British dominions, we may readily believe the honour thus conferred to have been thought a valuable one, and granted at the express desire of such as obtained it. Nor is this to be wondered at, if we recollect the nature of the privileges and immunities granted by charter to the free-burgesses of this Corporation; particularly that of exemption, all over England and its ports, from every species of imposition on the goods and merchandize of the free-men. As it may be curious to contrast the *pecuniary* value of this freedom at various periods, antecedent to the loss of the charter in the last century, we subjoin the following brief scale:—

Reign of Edward I. ....	2s.—5s.—10s.
Edward II. ....	6s. 8d.—8s. 2d.
Edward III. ....	10s.—13s. 4d.
Richard II. ....	26s. 8d.
Henry IV. & V. ..	20s.—23s. 4d.—24s. 26s. 8d.
Henry VI. ....	33s. 4d.—40s.
Edward IV. ) and )	.....23s. 4d.
Richard III. )	
Henry VII. ....	20s.—23s. 4d.—26s. 8d. 46s. 8d.
Henry VIII. ....	13s. 6d.—20s. 6d.
James I. ....	30s.—36s. 8d.—35s. 40s.—46s. 8d.—54s.—3l.

From the Reign of  
James to the Loss of } .....3l. to 10l.  
the Charter in 1742 }

The present number of free-burgesses, resident and non-resident, who enjoy the right of voting at the elections of its representatives, probably exceeds fifteen hundred; but of these not above one third are inhabitants of the borough; the rest residing either in other parts of the county of Essex, in London and its vicinity, (from whence not less than four hundred might be collected,) or in the more remote districts of the kingdom. In default of Bailiffs, or a Mayor, the Sheriff of Essex is the presiding officer.—It appears that the members of Parliament for this Borough, took *wages* from their constituents so late as in Queen Elizabeth's time.—The *present Representatives* are, J. B. Wildman, Esq. (of Chilham Castle, Kent,) and Henry Baring, Esq., (Summerly, Hampshire.)

We are enabled here to present our readers with a complete List, (so far as at this period attainable,) of

**MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR THE BOROUGH  
OF COLCHESTER,**

*From the 23rd of Edward the First to the present time.*

Anno Regni.		Parliament where held.
<b>EDWARD I.</b>		
23	{ Elias Fitz John de Colchester, Hubert de } { Colchester .....	Westminster
26	Elias Fitz John, Roger de Tyrington .....	York
28	Elias Fitz John, Will. de Plumstead .....	Lincoln
28	Elias Fitz John Ellis, Will. de Plumstead ....	Westminster
30	Adam Planting, Warin Fitz William .....	London
33	Elias Fitz John .....	Westminster
34	Will. Clerk .....	Westminster (a Council.)
35	Elias Fitz John, John de Stratton .....	Carlisle
<b>EDWARD II.</b>		
1	Will. Clerk, Rob. Olyver .....	Northton
4	Will. de Plumstead, Will. le Clerk .....	Westminster
5	Will. le Clerk, Will. de Plumstead .....	London
6	John de Rattlesden, Joseph Elianore .....	Westminster
7	Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William .....	Westminster
8	Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William .....	Westminster
12	Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William .....	York

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

Anno Regni.		Parliament where held.
<b>EDWARD II.</b>		
12	Rob. de Goldingham, John Parles .....	York
15	Warin Fitz William, John Parles.....	Westminster
16	Peter de Aston, Elias Fitz John .....	York
20	Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William .....	Westminster
<b>EDWARD III.</b>		
1	Elias Fitz John, John Parles .....	York
2	Warinatte Welle, John Jordayne.....	New Sarum
2	John de Rattlesden, John Jordan.....	Northton
4	John Rattlesden, Ben. Bygod .....	Winchester
4	John Rattlesden, John Alianore .....	Westminster
6	John Rattlesden, Ric. Barbour.....	York
6	John Rattlesden, Warin Fitz William.....	Westminster
7	Ralph Ode, Matt. Fitz Robert.....	York
9	John Parles, John Rattlesden .....	Westminster
9	John Parles, John Rattlesden .....	York
10	John Parles, John Rattlesden .....	Nottingham (a Council.)
11	John Rattlesden, Warinatte Welle .....	Westminster
11	John Rattlesden, Matthew Glasyere .....	Westminster
11	{ John Rattlesden, John Elianore .....	Westminster (a Council.)
	{ John Fynche .....	
12	John Alianore, John Parles .....	Westminster
12	John Rattlesden, Roger le Belch.....	Northton (a Council.)
13	John Alianore, John Parles .....	Westminster
13	John de Rattlesden, John Crud .....	Westminster
14	Warin Cade, Elias Fitz John .....	Westminster
14	John Rattlesden, Warinatte Welle .....	Westminster
15	John de Rattlesden, Will. de Hadely .....	Westminster
17	Elias Fitz John, Warin Fitz William .....	Westminster
20	Tho. Dedham, Will. Hadely .....	Westminster
21	Will. Haddelegh, John Parker .....	Westminster
22	Tho. de Dedham, Will. Hadlegh.....	Westminster
26	Will. Furnery, John Juscuard .....	Westminster
29	Ric. Dyere, Rob. Beohe .....	Westminster
31	John Attensford, John Hale .....	Westminster
34	John atte Ford, John Dyere .....	Westminster
34	John de la Ford, John Alaya .....	Westminster
34	John de Halle, Will. Rayne.....	Westminster
35	John de Halle, Robt. atte Ford .....	Westminster
36	John Halle, Rob. atte Ford.....	Westminster
37	John Halle, Will. Reyne.....	Westminster
38	John Halle, John atte Ford .....	Westminster
39	John atte Ford, John Halle.....	Westminster
42	John atte Ford, John Halle.....	Westminster
43	John Halle, John Keck .....	Westminster

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

Anno Regni.		Parliament where held.
<b>EDWARD III.</b>		
45	John Halle .....	Winchester (a Council.)
46	Alexander Coghere, Tho. Fraunceyes.....	Westminster
47	John Clerk, Simon Fordham .....	Westminster
50	Tho. Fraunceyes, Simon Fordham .....	Westminster
<b>RICHARD II.</b>		
2	Geffrey Downe, Rob atte Ford .....	Gloucester
3	Stephen Barber, John Pailles .....	Westminster
6	Michael Aunger, John Leche .....	Westminster
6	Rich. Henn, John Latche .....	Westminster
7	Tho. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar .....	Westminster
7	Tho. Fraunceys, Ralph Algar .....	New Sarum
8	John Christian, Alexander Coghere .....	Westminster
9	Tho. Fraunceyes, Ralph Algar.....	Westminster
10	Tho. Fraunceyes, Ralph Algar.....	Westminster
12	Simon Fordsham, Ralph Algar .....	Cambridge
13	Thomas Fraunceyes, Simon Ford.....	Westminster
15	Thomas Fraunceyes, John Christian .....	Westminster
20	Henry Boss, John Scarborough .....	Westminster
<b>HENRY IV.</b>		
1	Herman Godestone, Tho. Fraunceyes.....	Westminster
3	Tho. Godestone, Henry Ross .....	Westminster
8	Tho. Godeston, Will. Mate .....	Gloucester
12	Tho. Godeston, John Pod.....	Westminster
<b>HENRY V.</b>		
1	Tho. Godestone, Tho. Fraunceyes .....	Westminster
2	John Godestone, Simon Mate .....	Westminster
3	John Ford, John Sumpter .....	Westminster
5	Tho. Godestone, John Ford.....	Westminster
7	Hen. Boss, Will. Mate.....	Gloucester
8	Tho. Godeston, John Simberleets .....	Westminster
9	Tho. Godestone, Will. Nottingham .....	Westminster
<b>HENRY VI.</b>		
1	Tho. Godestone, John Sumpter .....	Westminster
2	John Sumpter, Simon Mate.....	Westminster
3	Hen. Boss, John Godestone .....	Westminster
4	Will. Nottingham, Tho. Offkyn .....	Leicester
6	Tho. Godestone, John Sumpter .....	Westminster
8	John Beeche, Tho. Oskyne .....	Westminster
9	Rob. Pryour, Rob. Selby.....	Westminster
11	John Beeche, John Trew .....	Westminster
13	John Beeche, Tho. Oskyne .....	Westminster
15	Rob. Selby, Walter Benfen.....	Cambridge
20	John Beeche, Tho. Oskyne .....	Westminster

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

Anno Regni.		Parliament where held.
<b>HENRY VI.</b>		
25	Nic. Peck, John Forth.....	Cambridge
27	John Ford, John Sancy .....	Westminster
28	John Rouge, William Letch.....	Westminster
29	Tho. Attewode, William Ford.....	Westminster
31	— Pettworth, John Wright.....	Reading
38	John Baron, John Casthorp .....	Westminster
39	John Bishop.....	Westminster
<b>EDWARD IV.</b>		
7	Will. Ford, John Botiler.....	Westminster
12	John Wright, John Bottiller.....	Westminster
17	Rich. Markes, Tho. Smyth .....	Westminster
[From this period to the 1st. of Edward VI. the writs, returns, and indentures are lost: but the industrious Morant found from an old paper, "6 Hen. VIII., J. Clerc."]		
<b>EDWARD VI.</b>		
1	John Ryther, Esq., John Lucas, Esq. ....	Westminster
6	Francis Jobson, Kt.....	Westminster
<b>MARY.</b>		
1	John [Ryther,] John Best .....	Westminster
1	Fran. Jobson, Kt., Will. Cardinal, Esq.....	Oxford
<b>PHILIP AND MARY.</b>		
1 & 2	George Sayer, Robert Browne .....	Westminster
2 & 3	Francis Jobson, Kt., John Herring.....	Westminster
4 & 5	G. Christmas, Esq., Tho. Lucas, Esq. ....	Westminster
<b>ELIZABETH.</b>		
1	Francis Jobson, Kt., Will. Cardinal, Esq. ....	Westminster
5	Francis Jobson, Kt., Will. Cardinal, Esq. ....	Westminster
13	Henry Golding, Esq., Fran. Harvey, Esq. ....	Westminster
14	Rob. Christmas, Esq., Henry Golding, Esq. ..	Westminster
In the room of H. Golding, deceased, Nicholas Clere, Alderman, March 23, 1576 In N. Clare's room, deceased, Rob. Middleton, 1579 .....		
27	{ James Morice, Esq., Fran. Harvey, Esq., } { nominated by Sir Fran. Walsingham*.... }	Westminster

\* The nomination of members to serve in Parliament, by a royal minister, will appear so singular to modern readers, that some explanation of the fact may appear called for. It seems that the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Common Council had, some time subsequently to the reign of Henry VIII., appropriated the whole rights of the Free-burgesses, as electors, to their own persons; and that this usurpation was persisted in until a petition of the aggrieved townsmen, in 1627, became the occasion of their restoration to their ancient privilege. At the period on which we stop to comment, (the 16th of Elizabeth,) the obsequious authorities, to save the "Queen's grace," and rid them-

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

Anno Regni	ELIZABETH.	Parliament where held.
28	James Morice, Esq., Fran. Harvey, Esq. ....	Westminster
31	James Morrice, Ar. Throckmorton, Esq. ....	Westminster
35	James Morice, Esq., Martin Bessell, Alderman	Westminster
39	Rob. Barker, Richard Symnell, Gent.* .....	Westminster
43	Rob. Barker, Richard Symnell, Gent. ....	Westminster
JAMES I.		
1	Rob. Barker, Esq., Edward Alforde, Esq. ..	Westminster
12	Rob. Barker, Esq., Edw. Alforde, Esq. ....	Westminster
18	{ Will. Towse, Sergeant at Law, Town-clerk, } { Edw. Alforde ..... }	Westminster
21	Will. Towse, Esq., Edw. Alforde, Esq. ....	Westminster
CHARLES I.		
1	Will. Towse, Esq., Edw. Alforde, Esq. ....	Westminster
1	{ Sir Harbottle Grimston, Kt. & Bart., Will. Towse, Esq. The first being chosen also for the county, made his election for it: on which Sir Robt. Quarles, Kt. was chosen in his room ..... }	Westminster
3	Sir Tho. Cheek, Kt., Edw. Alford, Esq. ....	Westminster
15	{ Sir Will. Masham, Kt. and Bart., Har- bottle Grimston, Esq. .... }	Westminster
16	{ Sir Tho. Barrington, Kt. and Bart., Har- bottle Grimstone, Esq. In place of Sir Tho. Barrington, deceased, John Sayer, Esq., Oct. 14, 1645 ..... }	Westminster
Anno Dom. 1654	Col. J. Barkstead, John Maydstone, Esq. ....	Westminster
1656	{ Henry Laurence, John Maidstone, Esqs.; chosen by the Mayor, Alder- men, and Common Council. }	Westminster
1658	{ John Shawe, Esq., Col. Biscoe; chosen by the Free-burgesses ..... }	Westminster
	{ John Maidstone, Esq., Abraham Har- rington, Esq.—John Shawe, Esq. Abrah. Jonson, merchant, chosen as above† ..... }	Westminster

selves of all trouble, made the order following:—"At thys Assemblie, it is fully agreed and concented by the Bayliffes, Aldermen, and Com'on Councell, that Syr Frauncys Walsingham shall have the nomination of bothe the Burgesses of this Towne, for the Parliament for to come, accordinge to his honours letters to the Bayliffes, Aldermen, and Common Councell of this Towne, directed:"—and the members above-named were therefore returned "accordinge to the lyken of Sir Frauncys Walsingham."—*Assembly Books.*

\* "Mr. Symnell and Mr. Throckmorton took their wages from the Corporation."—*Morant: on the authority of the Assembly Books.*

† The return of four persons, in these instances, as representatives of the

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

Annos Regul.		Parliament where held.
12. i.e. year of the Resto- ration.		
	<b>CHARLES II.</b>	
	{ Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart., John Shaw, Esq. .... }	Westminster
13	Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart., John Shaw, Esq.	Westminster
31	Sir Harb. Grimston, Bt., Sir Walter Clarges, Bt.	Westminster
31	Sir Harb. Grimston, Bt., Sir Walter Clarges, Bt.	Westminster
32	Sir Harb. Grimston, Bart., Sam. Reynolds, Esq.	Oxford
	<b>JAMES II.</b>	
I	Sir Will. Maynard, Bart., Sir Tho. Franshaw, Kt., Sir Walter Clarges, Bart., Nathaniel Laurence, Esq. .... { r <sup>d</sup> ch <sup>b</sup> . }	Westminster
	<b>WILLIAM AND MARY.</b>	
1	Hen. Mildmay, Esq., John Worth, Esq. ....	Westminster
2	Sam. Reynolds, Esq., Edward Cary, Esq. .... In the room of E. Cary, Esq., deceased, Isaac Rebow, Esq., Nov. 12, 1692. ....	Westminster
7	Sir John Morden, Bart., Sir Is. Rebow, Kt. ...	Westminster
10	Sir Tho. Cook, Kt., Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt. ....	Westminster
12	Sir Tho. Cook, Kt., Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt. ....	Westminster
13	Sir Tho. Cook, Kt., Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt. ....	Westminster
	<b>ANNE.</b>	
1	Sir Is. Rebow, Kt., Sir Tho. Cook, Kt. ....	Westminster
4	Sir Is. Rebow, Kt., Edw. Bullock, Esq. ....	Westminster
7	Sir Tho. Webster, Bart., Sir Is. Rebow, Kt. ...	Westminster
9	Sir Is. Rebow, Kt., William Gore, Esq.* ....	Westminster
12	*Will. Gore, Esq., Nicolas Corsellis, Esq. ....	Westminster
	<b>GEORGE I.</b>	
1	Sir Isaac Rebow, Kt., Rich. Duane, Esq. ..	Westminster
8	Sir Tho. Webster, Bart., Matthew Martin, Esq.	Westminster
	<b>GEORGE II.</b>	
1	Samuel Tufnell, Esq., Stamp Brooksbank, Esq.	Westminster
8	Matthew Martin, Esq., Is. Leming Rebow, Esq.	Westminster

borough, will naturally be seen to have arisen out of conflicts relative to the choice of persons, arising between the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, and the Free-burgesses at large. In the first case, two indentures of return were made, and the matter came before the Committee of Privileges; but though a special report was ordered, no further proceedings were taken. In the latter instance, neither the election nor return of the members chosen by the *Free-burgesses* are noticed in the town records: but petitions being presented to the House, a report was made on the 3rd of February, 1658, (vide *JOURNALS*) declaring the election of John Shawe and Abraham Johnson a good election.

\* Others returned, but were by Parliament declared unduly elected.

## IST OF MEMBERS.

Anno Regni.		Parliament where held.
	<b>GEORGE II.</b>	
	In Isaac Rebow's room deceased,	
	Jacob Houblon, Esq., 1735.....	
15	Charles Gray, Esq., Samuel Saville, Esq. ....	Westminster
21	{ The Hon. Richard Savage Nassau, Esq. }	Westminster
	{ Charles Gray, Esq. .... }	
28	John Olmias, Esq., Cha. Gray, Esq. ....	Westminster
	Upon petition—Is. Martin Rebow, Esq. ....	
	<b>GEORGE III.</b>	
1	Char. Gray, Esq., Is. Martin Rebow, Esq. ....	Westminster
8	Char. Gray, Esq., Is. Martin Rebow, Esq. ....	Westminster
14	Char. Gray, Esq., Is. Martin Rebow, Esq. ....	Westminster
	{ Isaac M. Rebow Martin Esq., Sir Robt. Smyth, Bart. In the room of Isaac M. Rebow Martin, deceased, Christopher Potter, Esq. Upon petition, Edmund Affleck, Esq. .... }	Westminster
24	Sir Edm. Affleck, Bart, Chris. Potter, Esq. ..	Westminster
	Upon C. Potter's election being declared void, Sir Robert Smyth, Bart. In the room of Sir Edmund Affleck, Bart., deceased, and upon petition, George Tierney, Esq.	
Anno Dom.		
1790	Robt. Thornton, Esq., Sir George Jackson ....	Westminster
1796	Robt. Thornton, Esq., Lord Muncaster .....	Westminster
1802	Robt. Thornton, Esq., Jno. Denison, Esq. ....	Westminster
1806	Robt. Thornton, Esq., Wm. Tuffnell, Esq. ....	Westminster
1807	Robt. Thornton, Esq., Richard Hart Davis, Esq.	Westminster
1812	Robt. Thornton, Esq., Hart Davis, Esq. ....	Westminster
	Upon the vacating of Mr. R. Thornton, Sir Wm. Burroughs.....	
	Upon the vacating of Mr. Hart Davis, J. B. Wildman, Esq. ....	
1818	J. B. Wildman, Esq., D. W. Harvey, Esq. ..	Westminster
	<b>GEORGE IV.</b>	
1820	D. W. Harvey, Esq., J. B. Wildman, Esq. ..	Westminster
	Upon petition, in the room of Mr. Harvey, Henry Baring, Esq. ....	

## ELECTION HISTORY.

COLCHESTER has acquired a distinguished character in the annals of election contest and political controversy. The several struggles between Mr. Rebow, and Mr. Fordyce, the once eminent banker; Mr. Christopher Potter, the contractor, and the late Sir Edmund Affleck;—with those, of more recent date, between Sir George Jackson and Mr. Tierney; Mr. Richard Hart Davis, Mr. Robert Thornton, and Mr. Daniel Whittle Harvey; Mr. James Beckford Wildman, and Mr. D. W. Harvey; and, lastly, between Mr. J. B. Wildman, Mr. D. W. Harvey, and Sir Henry Russell;—have stamped this borough with political features of the most decided kind, and elicited a variety of striking events, which, however, neither the tone nor the compass of our work will permit us to detail. We remark only the extraordinary expence, to which candidates for the honour of representing Colchester have upon nearly all modern occasions been subjected, owing to the dispersion of the free-burgesses over every part of the kingdom; an expence, it is well known, which has greatly tended to ruin the private fortunes of unsuccessful competitors in several instances of late years. Nor is this a circumstance to be wondered at, since we have authority for stating, that not less than £125 have been charged for posting two free-burgesses from a remote part of England to vote at a Colchester election.

Unknown to a single inhabitant of this ancient and interesting town, until his engaging in the present work procured for him the most polite attentions from several universally respected residents—unacquainted with the political feelings of even one among those friendly individuals to whom he alludes—and unfettered by connection

with any political party—the writer of these observations is without temptation to partiality in the statement of facts relative to the party contests of the borough, (or rather to the Parliamentary issues of those contests,) which he is about to introduce. He conceives, indeed, that simple *facts*, unaccompanied by a comment, forming a portion of the Parliamentary history of the nation, and extracted for the most part from a professed abstract of the Parliamentary Reports,\* should be acceptable to every lover of truth, and give offence to none on the score of political sentiment. In one word—which may convey all that is necessary to be said upon this subject—the particulars following have a place in these pages, solely because it was conceived that a work assuming to be a History of Colchester would be incomplete without them.

*Brief Account of the Grounds and Contents of PETITIONS presented to Parliament, relative to Elections for the Borough of Colchester, and of the Resolutions of the House thereon.*

March 28, 1628.—A petition complaining of an undue election for this borough. No report appears.

June 3, 1685.—A petition of Samuel Reynolds, Esq. touching the election of this borough. No report.

Jan. 12, 1688.—A petition of Sir Walter Clarges, Bart. complaining of the undue election and return of Mr. Samuel Reynolds and Mr. Isaac Rebow. No determination.

March 24, 1689.—A petition of Isaac Rebow, Esq. against the return of Edward Cary, and Samuel Reynolds, Esqrs.

Oct. 6, 1690.—A petition from the same, to the same effect.

\* Oldfield's "Representative History of Great Britain and Ireland."

Nov. 11. Resolved: "That Edward Cary, and Samuel Reynolds, Esqrs. are duly elected burgesses for this borough."

Nov. 29, 1695.—A petition of several freemen and burgesses against the return of Sir John Morden, by means of the Mayor refusing several qualified votes for Sir Thomas Cook, the other candidate, and various other illegal acts of the said Mayor, contrary to the true constitutional spirit of the rights of elections.

March 28, 1696.—Resolved: "That Sir John Morden is not duly elected."—"That Sir Thomas Cook is duly elected a burgess to serve for this borough."—But the first resolution being read twice, was disagreed to.

Nov. 4, 1702.—A petition of John Potter, Esq. against the return of Sir Isaac Rebow, by means of bribery and corruption at the late election. Also, A petition of several freemen and inhabitants of this borough to the same effect. And

A petition of the free-burgesses against the return of Sir Thos. Cook, by means of the same corrupt practices.

Nov. 21.—Resolved: "That Sir Thomas Cook is duly elected a burgess for this borough."—"That John Potter, Esq. is not duly elected."—The said resolutions being read twice, were agreed to.

Resolved: "That the charge against Sir Thomas Cook, a member of this House, for bribery, is false and groundless."

Ordered: "That John Weely, agent for Sir Isaac Rebow, for his corrupt practices in endeavouring to procure the said Sir Isaac to be elected for this borough, be taken into the custody of the Sergeant at Arms."

Resolved: "That the petition of several of the free-burgesses of the Corporation of this borough, against Sir Thomas Cook, a member of the House, is false and scandalous:" and,

Ordered: "That William Motte, Jun., Arthur Winsley, Jun., Peter Brasier, Edmund Johnson, Thomas Gregson, William Freeman, and William Leach, six of the said petitioners, be severally taken into the custody of the Sergeant of Arms attending this House."

Jan. 10, 1705.—A petition of Sir Thomas Cook, Knt. against the return of Sir Thomas Webster, by means of many undue and illegal practices. Also,

A petition of Samuel Guet, Stephen Hinsum, John Rayner, Richard Daniel, John Hoyl, and John Boggis, against the same return.

Dec. 11, 1706.—A petition of Richard Daniel, John Bull, and several others, against the same return. No determination.

Dec. 1, 1710.—A petition of William Gore against the return of Sir Isaac Rebow and Sir Thomas Webster, by means of indirect practices.

Jan. 27, 1711.—Resolved: "That Sir Thomas Webster, Bart. is not duly elected."

Resolved: "That the Mayor cannot make foreigners free without the consent of the majority of Aldermen and Common Council."

Resolved: "That William Gore, Esq. is duly elected a burgess for this borough:" agreed to by the House.

March 3, 1713.—A petition of William Gore and Nicholas Corsellis against the return of Sir Thomas Webster and Sir Isaac Rebow, by means of bribery and other undue practices. No determination.

In 1715, Nicholas Corsellis, Esq. petitioned:—in 1722, Sir Isaac Rebow petitioned, and renewed his petition in the second and third sessions:—and in 1728, Sir George Cooke petitioned. These petitions, however, produced no trials.

In 1755, Isaac Martin Rebow, Esq. petitioned against

the return of Charles Gray, Esq. The petitioner was declared by the House duly elected, and that he ought to have been returned. Mr. Gray was found not duly elected, March 13.

In 1768, Alex. Fordyce, Esq. petitioned; and renewed his petition the second session; when he requested leave to withdraw it, which was agreed to by the House.

The death of Mr. Rebow during the recess of Parliament in 1781, occasioned a vacancy for this borough. The candidates to supply it were Christopher Potter, Esq., and Commodore Edmund Affleck, (at that time abroad,) the former of whom was returned.

The numbers on the poll were,  
 For Mr. Potter .....639  
 Mr. Affleck .....571

Some electors in the interest of Commodore Affleck petitioned against the return. The committee for the trial of this petition met Feb. 6, 1782. After the petitioners had finished their case, the sitting member's counsel called upon them to produce Commodore Affleck's qualification. (He was still out of the kingdom.) The petitioners admitted that they had been duly served with notice for that purpose, but declined to produce it; and contended that, under the circumstances of the case, it ought not to be required of them; that their candidate's continued absence from the realm, at and since the election, necessarily excused it. The sitting member's counsel, on the other hand, insisted upon the necessity for its production; and both parties maintained their points in arguments at length. The committee deliberated, and resolved unanimously, "That in this stage of the proceeding it is not necessary to inquire into the qualification of Commodore Affleck." The sitting member's case then proceeded; and the

court, after employing three days in deliberating upon the merits of the election, resolved, "That the sitting member should not be permitted to go into Commodore Affleck's qualification, he having been abroad at the time of the election, and having continued in the West Indies ever since."

March 4, 1782.—The committee found that Mr. Potter was not duly elected, but that Edmund Affleck, Esq. was duly elected, and ought to have been returned.

In 1784, Sir Robert Smyth, Bart. petitioned against the election of Christopher Potter, Esq. His petition stated, that *he* had the majority of legal votes; but that the Mayor, from partiality to Mr. Potter, illegally rejected rightful votes for the petitioner, and admitted illegal votes for Mr. Potter; that Mr. Potter, by these means, and also by bribery, had procured himself to be unlawfully returned; that a commission of bankruptcy was issued against Mr. Potter April 17, 1783, and that he was thereupon declared a bankrupt, and an assignment of all his effects made for the benefit of his creditors; that at that time he had no freehold estate; that no more than 2s. 6d. in the pound had been paid; and that the said Mr. Potter was not capable of being elected and returned.

The numbers on the poll for the several candidates were,

For Sir Edmund Affleck .....665

Mr. Potter .....425

Sir Robert Smyth .....416

The due election of Sir Edmund Affleck was admitted by both parties.

It was found that Mr. Potter, the sitting member, had not given in his qualification. The committee determined his election to be void, and a new writ was ordered, July 5, 1784. It was made a question before

the committee, whether, the election of the sitting member being adjudged to be void for want of a qualification, the petitioner could proceed to prove his title to the seat, but it was not pretended that the petitioner had a right to be returned.

Christopher Potter, and Samuel Tyssen, Esqrs., and several of the inhabitants, petitioned against Sir Robert Smyth's election; which petition was renewed the second session, and tried. The committee reported, March 16, 1785, that they found the sitting member duly elected.

In 1788, (on the death of Sir Edmund Affleck,) George Jackson, and George Tierney, Esqrs., having an equal number of votes, were both returned, and both presented petitions on the occasion. The return stated, that Jackson and Tierney were candidates, and that each had 640 votes at the close of the poll, but did not say that either was duly elected. Jackson's name stood *first* in the return, and the committee, (who tried the case March 27, 1789,) held this return not to be within the order, and then decided, on arguments drawn from the allegations of the petitions on both sides, "that Tierney's counsel do begin."

Mr. Tierney's petition stated, that Bezaliel Angier, Esq., the Mayor and returning Officer, was guilty of gross partiality in favour of Mr. Jackson; that he refused to permit the poll-clerks to be sworn; unnecessarily and arbitrarily adjourned the poll for the purpose of admitting several persons to their freedom, whom he afterwards suffered to vote for Mr. Jackson; that Mr. Jackson had been guilty of bribery and treating; and that by these, and other undue means, an equality of votes had been procured for Mr. Jackson with the petitioner, who had the clear majority of legal votes, and ought to have been returned.

Mr. Jackson's petition stated, that it was agreed by the candidates that the poll should close at ten minutes past seven precisely: that when that time expired, the petitioner had a majority; but that, contrary to the agreement, a vote was afterwards received for Mr. Tierney, which gave him an equality of votes with the petitioner, and that this vote ought to have been struck from the poll; that Mr. Tierney had been guilty of bribery and treating; and that Mr. Jackson had the majority of legal votes, and ought to have been returned.

The committee resolved, April 4, 1789, (the *thirty-second* day of their sitting,) that Mr. Tierney was duly elected, and ought to have been returned. The report was made April 6, when it was ordered that the deputy-clerk of the crown should amend the return, by making it a return of Mr. Tierney.

In 1791, George Tierney, Esq., petitioned against the return of George Jackson, and Robert Thornton, Esqrs.

On the ballot of the committee, March 31, to try the merits of this petition, the counsel for Mr. Jackson informed the House, that the sitting members had distinct interests, and that the charges contained in the petition were distinct, that against Mr. Thornton being for bribery, and that against Mr. Jackson that he was ineligible on account of his holding a pension from the crown; that the sitting members had no communication with each other, and that, therefore, they desired to appear as separate parties on distinct interests. The House permitted the sitting members to appear as distinct parties.

April 4, 1791, the chairman reported to the House that the sitting members were duly elected; and that the petition was frivolous and vexatious.

In 1796, R. Shepley, Esq. petitioned against the

return of John Lord Muncaster, and Robert Thornton, Esq. — March, 1797, the committee reported that the sitting members were duly elected, and that the petition was frivolous and vexatious.

In 1820, a petition, signed by some of the free-burgesses, was presented against the return of Daniel Whittle Harvey, Esq., alleging a want of qualification; when a Committee of the House declared the qualification of D. W. Harvey, Esq. to be defective, and his election consequently void.

#### FACTS EXPLANATORY OF RECENT ELECTIONS.

*(Vide Close of the List on page 280.)*

General Election, 1812: candidates, Hart Davis, Esq., Robert Thornton, Esq., D. W. Harvey, Esq. The two former were elected, after a poll. At this election, Richard Hart Davis, Esq., (father of Mr. Hart Davis) withdrew, on receiving an invitation from his friends at Bristol to represent his native city in Parliament; when his connections in Colchester proposed Hart Davis, Esq., in his stead, who was in consequence elected.

In 1817, Mr. Robert Thornton vacated his seat by accepting the situation of Marshal of the Admiralty Court; when Sir William Burroughs was elected in his place without opposition.

In 1818, Mr. Hart Davis having vacated by his acceptance of a situation in the Mauritius, and a new writ having been issued, two candidates were proposed, viz. J. B. Wildman, Esq., and D. W. Harvey, Esq. The former, after a poll, was elected. N.B. This poll was confined to the town and its vicinity, by reason that each candidate, relying upon his interest *there*, was unwilling to incur immoderate additional expence.

General Election, 1818: Candidates, J. B. Wildman,

Esq., D. W. Harvey, Esq., Peter Wright, Esq. After a contest, in which the poll, as in the preceding election, and for the same reason, was confined to Colchester and its vicinity, the two former were elected.

General Election on the demise of the late King, 1820: Candidates, D. W. Harvey, Esq., J. B. Wildman, Esq., Sir Henry Russell, Bart. After a most severe contest, the two former were elected. A few months afterwards, Mr. Harvey's qualification being, in consequence of a Petition, declared defective, and his election void, a new writ was issued, owing to Sir Henry Russell's having omitted to sign the Petition, the issue of which would have otherwise been his elevation to the vacant seat. On this last occasion, Mr. Henry Baring offering himself, and no opposition being made, he was elected; and he retains his seat in conjunction with Mr. J. B. Wildman.

*Number of Voters at all the Contested Elections for this Borough, from the year 1734 to the present period.*

CANDIDATES.	Total No. of Voters.
1734. Jacob Houblon, Esq. ....	} 1790
Stamp Brooksbank, Esq. ....	

\* \* This is the largest number on record of Voters for the Representatives of this Borough—The Town Books afford us a picture of the predominant political feelings of that day, in the following curious account of this election.

“ 1734.

“ A Poll taken at Colchester in the County of Essex  
 “ vpon Monday the tenth day of March 1734 at a place  
 “ called the Exchange before Joseph Duffield Esq  
 “ Mayor for the Election of a Burgess to serve in Par-  
 “ liament in the room of Isaac Lemyng Rebow Esq

“deced. the Candidates are Jacob Hovblon Esq.  
 “a person of great Honour and Integrity who was sett  
 “up by the Country Interest, and Stamp Brooksbank  
 “Esq. who was in a former Parliament Elected for the  
 “said Burrough meerly on Account of the most noto-  
 “rious Bribery and Corruption and stood now on the  
 “Court Interest, but was out polled by Mr. Hovblon  
 “380. The electors expressing their vtmost contempt  
 “of his former practices, and particularly his Voting in  
 “Parliament for bringing in that infamous Bill called  
 “the Excise Scheme.

“Polled, viz.

“1085 for Mr. Hovblon

“705 Mr. Brooksbank

“1790 Polled at this Election

“1041 of which are Colchester Votes

“749 out voters

“Majority for Mr. Hovblon 380.”

	CANDIDATES.	Votes for whom re- spectively.	Total No. of Voters.
1741.	Charles Gray, Esq. ....	832	
	Samuel Sayill, Esq. ....	807	
	John Olmius, Esq. ....	806	nearly
	Matthew Martin, Esq. ....	790	1600
1747.	Hon. Richard Savage Nassau.....	797	
	Charles Gray, Esq. ....	682	
	John Olmius, Esq. ....	553	1323
1768.	Charles Gray, Esq. ....	874	
	Isaac Martin Rebow, Esq. ....	855	
	Alexander Fordyce, Esq. ....	841	1584
1780.	Isaac Martin Rebow Martin, Esq. ....	566	
	Sir Robert Smyth, Bart. ....	303	
	Alexander Fordyce, Esq. ....	124	
	Robert Mayne, Esq. ....	12	692
1781.	Christopher Potter, Esq. ....	639	
	Commodore Edmand Affleck .....	570	1209

	CANDIDATES.	Votes for whom re- spectively.	Total No. of Voters.
1784.	Sir Edmund Affleck, Bart. ....	665	
	Christopher Potter, Esq. ....	425	
	Sir Robert Smyth, Bart. ....	416	930
1784.	Sir Robert Smyth, Bart. ....	653	
	Christopher Potter, Esq. ....	382	
	Samuel Tyssen, Esq. ....	26	1061
1788.	George Jackson, Esq. ....	640	
	George Tierney, Esq. ....	640	1280
1790.	Robert Thornton, Esq. ....	818	
	George Jackson, Esq. ....	796	
	George Tierney, Esq. ....	638	1323
1796.	Robert Thornton, Esq. ....	645	
	Lord Muncaster ....	486	
	Richard Shepley, Esq. ....	265	737
1806.	Robert Thornton, Esq. ....	724	
	William Tufnell, Esq. ....	722	
	John Prinsep, Esq. ....	488	1144
1807.	Robert Thornton, Esq. ....	683	
	Richard Hart Davis, Esq. ....	682	
	Col. John Charles Tufnell ....	161	887
1812.	Hart Davis, Esq. ....	810	
	Robert Thornton, Esq. ....	737	
	Daniel Whittle Harvey, Esq. ....	704	1406
1818.	James Beckford Wildman, Esq. ....	274	456 the poll being confined to the town and vicinity.
	Daniel Whittle Harvey, Esq. ....	182	
1818.	James Beckford Wildman, Esq. ....	613	
	Daniel Whittle Harvey, Esq. ....	508	776: poll con- fined as before.
	Peter Wright, Esq. ....	160	
1820.	Daniel Whittle Harvey, Esq. ....	702	
	James Beckford Wildman, Esq. ....	663	
	Sir Henry Russell, Bart. ....	498	1382

☛ To give some idea of the ordinary proportion between the Voters, as regards their respective places of residence, it may be noticed, that at the General Election in 1820, there were polled, from London, 331; from the Country at large, 608; Colchester Residents, 443.

N. B. When more than two Candidates stand the poll, each Voter is privileged to divide his suffrage.

As regards its *Modern Ecclesiastical Government*, Colchester is comprised within the diocese of London, and gives title to one of the five Archdeaconries attached to that see. The Archdeaconry comprehends the Deaneries of Colchester, Lexden, Tendring, Witham, Samford, and Newport. The present Archdeacon is the Rev. W. R. Lyall, A. M. Rector of Weeley; who succeeded the Rev. Dr. Blomfield, lately promoted to the see of Chester. By statute 26th of Henry VIII., Colchester was one of those towns, which were to be taken and accepted for sees of *Bishops Suffragan* to be made in England. There were never more than two consecrated for this place; namely, William Moore, rector of West Tilbury and Bradwell, and vicar of Walden, consecrated October 20, 1536, who deceased in 1540; and John Sterne, B. D. vicar of Witham, consecrated Nov. 12, 1592, who died in Feb., 1607.

The *Honorial History* of the town will comprehend the following particulars:—

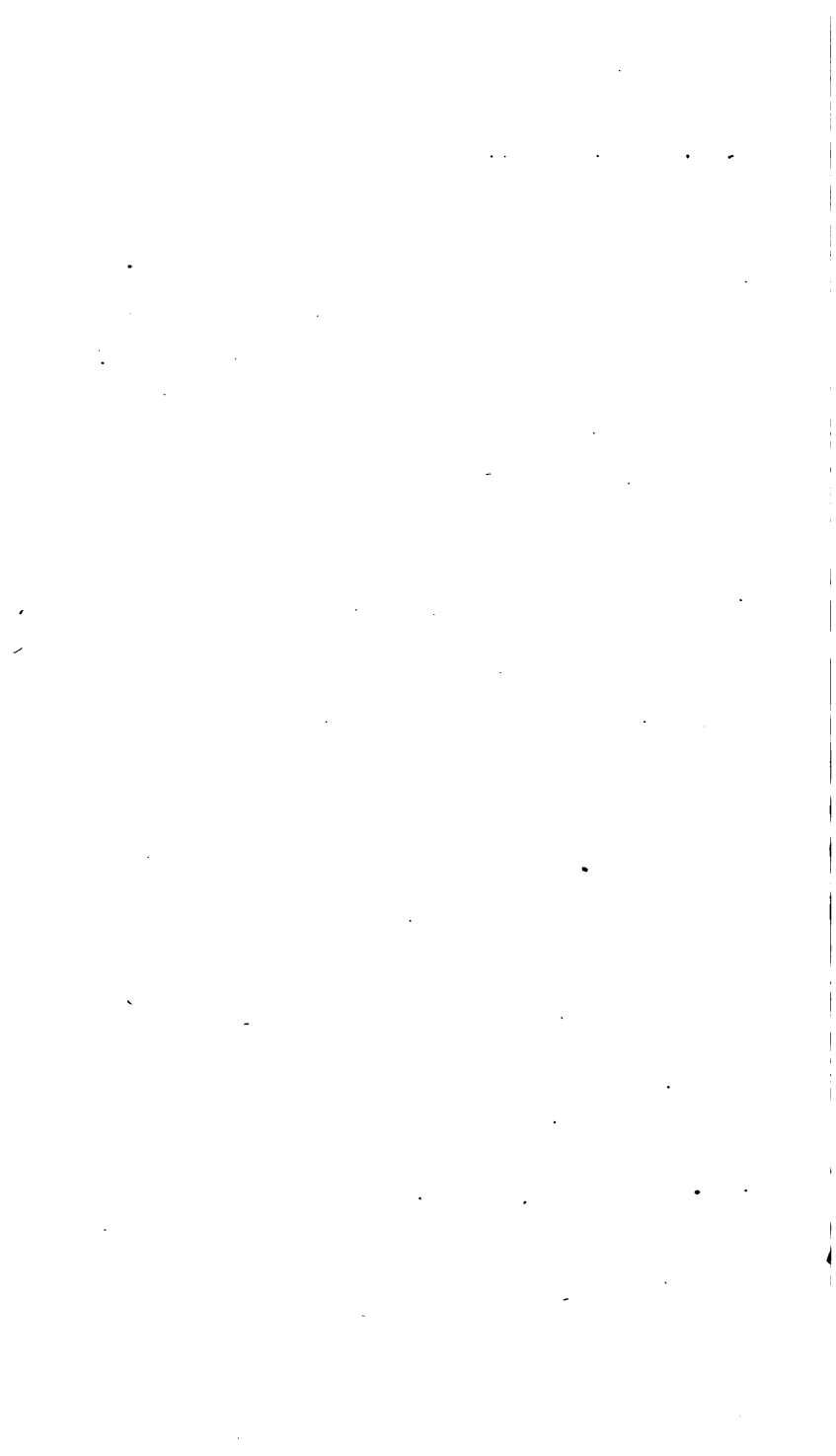
Colchester gave title of *Viscount* to the noble families of Darcy of Chiche, and Savage. For, July 5, 1621, Thomas, Baron Darcy, was created Viscount Colchester, (with a grant of £8 out of the fee-farm of the town,) to him and his heirs male; and, in default of such issue, to Sir Thomas Savage, of Rock-Savage, Bart. who had married his eldest daughter Elizabeth, and to their joint heirs. The same Thomas, Lord Darcy, was advanced to the title of Earl Rivers, November 4, 1626: and dying February 21, 1639, was succeeded in his titles, &c. by his grandson John Savage; who was succeeded by his son Thomas, and, upon his death, by Richard Savage. Thomas died in September, 1694, and Richard, August 18, 1712, both without male

issue; so that the title of Viscount Colchester expired with the last-mentioned. But the honor was revived in the person of the present Lord Colchester, who was created *Baron Colchester*, of Colchester in the county of Essex, June 3, 1817. We doubt not that a more particular mention of his lordship and family, in this place, will be generally acceptable.

Charles Abbot, Baron Colchester, of Colchester in Essex, was born at Abingdon, Berks, on the 14th of October, 1757; married, December 29, 1796, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Philip Gibbs, Bart. of Spring Head, in the island of Barbadoes; and has issue, 1. Charles Abbot, a lieutenant in the royal navy, born March 12, 1798, his Lordship's heir-apparent; and 2. Philip Henry Abbot, born June 10, 1802.

His lordship's father, the Rev. John Abbot, D. D. rector of the parish of All-Saints, Colchester, and some time fellow of Baliol College, Oxford, was born at Shaftesbury, and baptized there September 4, 1717. He died April 29, 1760; having had issue, by Sarah his wife, daughter of Jonathan Farr, son of the Rev. Thomas Farr, M. A. Vicar of Long Wittenham, Berks, (which Sarah married secondly, Jeremiah Bentham, Esq. died September 27, 1809, aged 76, and was buried in Westminster Abbey,) two sons; viz. 1. John-Farr Abbot, Esq. of the Inner Temple, London, who died without issue at York, September 22, 1794, aged 38, and was buried in the cathedral church there, having married Mary Pearce, grand-daughter and surviving descendant of William Pearce, Esq. brother of Zachary, Lord Bishop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster, (which Mary died at Naples, December 11, 1793, and was buried in Westminster Abbey;) 2. CHARLES, the present Lord Colchester.

His lordship is one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council in Great Britain and Ireland; and was appointed in 1801 to the offices of secretary of state, chief secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and keeper of the privy seal in Ireland. He filled, with distinguished ability, consummate judgment, and unshaken firmness, the high office of **SPEAKER** of the House of Commons, from 1802 to 1817; a period, as arduous and eventful as any in modern history: and was representative in parliament for the University of Oxford, from 1806 to 1817.



## CHAP. VI.

---

TRADE OF COLCHESTER—ANCIENT BAY AND SAY  
TRADE—OYSTER FISHERY—HORTICULTURAL  
PRODUCE—FAIRS AND MARKETS.

---

AT the present period, the TRADE of Colchester, if we except its shipping concerns mentioned in our notice of *The Hithe*, scarcely differs from that of most other English inland towns; that is to say, it consists mainly in the supply of the agricultural classes around with manufactured and shop-goods, in return for the productions of the earth, and in the mutual interchange of the necessaries and luxuries of life among its own population. But, formerly, this town was remarkable for its successful cultivation of a particular branch of manufacturing industry, distinguished as the *Bay and Say Trade*; of whose rise and decline it will be necessary to give some account.

Even prior to the statute of Edward III., enjoining the non-exportation of *Wool* from the territory of England, it is apparent, from other statutes, that this ancient staple of the nation was wrought into cloth, both in Colchester and other towns of the kingdom. But Edward has justly been looked upon as the founder of the after-prosperity of this trade, by the enactment spoken of; which, as it prevented the ingress of the staple,

through his French provinces, to all the adjacent parts of the continent, obliged his English subjects in general to manufacture the raw material for themselves. Colchester, no doubt, in common with every place at which the trade was in a degree established, felt the beneficial effects of the stimulus thus given by the monarch: and, accordingly, both in his reign and that of Richard II., repeated mention occurs, in the Oath-book and Court-Rolls, of wool-mongers, card-makers, combers, clothiers, weavers, fullers, &c.; giving evident proof of the existence of that clothing-trade here, which from hence extended itself to the neighbouring towns and villages, as Coggehall, Dedham, Langham, and East-Bergholt.

The originators in Colchester of that branch of the trade called *Bay and Say Making*, were the Dutch refugees, who settled at this and some other towns near our coasts in the reign of Elizabeth. Their number here was about two hundred; who, like their brethren, had fled from Popish persecution in their own country. Although they approved themselves "very honest, godly, civil, and well-ordered people,"\* and were therefore well received by the authorities of the town, and encouraged in the pursuit of their occupation by the Queen's government; yet, for some time after their arrival, they were subjected to molestations from the meaner and more ignorant part of the populace, who refused to conform to the rules and constitutions established by them, and allowed by Elizabeth and her council, for the better carrying on their business. In the succeeding reign of James, the English weavers of the place not only made complaints against them to the Privy Council, but indict-

\* Letter from the Bailiffs of Colchester to Queen Elizabeth's Privy-Council, dated August 1, 1570.

ed and presented them at two several Quarter Sessions of the Peace, for "assembling themselves in a company and congregation in their hall without the King's subjects, and there making orders and setting fines upon his Majesty's subjects, contrary to statute 21. Henr. VIII., and for using partiality and unjust dealing in their searches and orders concerning the new draperies." Upon which, the Privy Council interposed by an injunction, "that the said indictments and presentments should be no further proceeded in; nor the said strangers from henceforth in any such sort molested."

James also granted these useful and inoffensive Dutchmen his letters-patent, dated October 17, 1612; in which he says, that the "privie counsell being duly informed by the justices, bayliffs, and other majistrates of the towne of Colchester, howe beneficiall the Strangers of the Dutche Congregation had been and were unto the saide towne, as well in replenishing and bewtifieing of it, as for their Trades which they daylie used there, setting on worke manie of his poore People and Subjects both within the saide town and in other townes and places thereabouts, and also of the orderlie and peaceable government of their Congregation for matter of religion, withoute noveltie, division, or scandell.—His Majesty did ordeine, constitute, and establishe, that all Strangers of the Dutch Congregation in the towne of Colchester then being, should and might from henceforth peaceable and freelie use their Trade of Bay and Say making and other forreine Draperies,—and that no information should be accepted againste them, or anie of them, in anie courts or places of justice, for or concerning the exercise or execution of anie the premisses.—Further, his Majesty did give, graunte, and confirme unto the said Strangers of the Dutch Congregation—

that they should and might have, holde, and enjoye free lycence, libertie, and authoritie to continue and inhabitt, and to use and exercise as well their Trade of Baye and Saye making and other forraine Draperies, with their accustomed meetings and orders for the avoyding of all fraudulent dealeings therein requisite for the upholding of the goodnes, estimacion, and credit of the stuffs made by them"—&c. &c.

The strict "searches and orders" of the Congregation, "for the avoyding of all fraudulent dealings" in the workmanship and composition of the bays, together with the fines they impartially levied upon the members both of their own and the English communities who violated their prudent regulations, appear from the above to have been one main source of the discontents of the native townsmen. The Congregation had, it seems, this standing rule, that all bays should be searched and surveyed at the Dutch Bay-Hall, by sworn searchers maintained by their company; when, according to their contents and goodness, they were sealed; so that the purchaser might at once know the length and quality of every bay. And if any neglect or misconduct appeared on the part of the master, in not allowing sufficient materials, or in using bad ones—or on that of the workmen, in the manufacturing;—they were constantly fined, and the fines as invariably levied. Of these fines, all that accrued from the English bay-makers were honourably paid, by the Governors of the Dutch Hall, into the hands of the Bailiffs or Mayors of the town, for the benefit of the English poor of the several parishes, and generally distributed in cloth. The greatest amount thus paid in for a particular year, was that for 1683; namely £248. 5s. 3d.

Highly to the credit of the Dutch Congregation, the

bays, for a series of years, were purchased, without opening the packs, upon the bare inspection of their seals. Yet these were counterfeited at Halsted, in this county, so early as the year 1588; and not long afterwards in London; nay, they were falsified in Colchester itself, by taking the seals from the superior, and affixing them to the inferior manufactures. Which nefarious practices, uniting with a very culpable degree of negligence for a time on the part of the searchers, brought the trade into temporary discredit, and occasioned severe reproofs of the Congregation from the Privy Council in 1615. But the act, passed in the 12th (strictly speaking, the 1st., or year of the restoration) of Charles II., for "regulating the trade of Bay-making in the Dutch Bay Hall in Colchester," in great measure prevented the recurrence of similar frauds; so that the bays recovered all their former estimation, and maintained it long afterwards. It has even been calculated, that the trade brought Colchester a return of £30,000 weekly; but it is more certain, that from 1000 to 1200 bays at least were weekly made in the town, when the demand was at its height. The war with Spain, in the reign of Anne, was the great occasion of its downfall: it languished from the peace of Utrecht, until 1728, when the Dutch Congregation, finding themselves unable to pursue it longer, dissolved their fraternity. Individuals, however, continued it with some spirit for about half a century afterwards; but it had removed in very great degree by the time Morant wrote, into the western and northern parts of the kingdom, where provisions and fuel are comparatively cheap; and is at present at so low an ebb in Colchester, that only a single establishment for the manufacture of the article now commonly called *baize*, exists in the town, or out-parishes.

The *Oyster Fishery*, having always formed a valuable part of the privileges, and trading property, of this town, deserves particular mention. It was noticed in the preceding chapter, that Richard I. granted to the burgesses the fishery of the river Colne, from the North Bridge as far as Westnesse; and this grant was very amply assured and confirmed to them by subsequent charters, especially that of Edward IV. This fishery includes not merely the plain course of the Colne, but all the creeks, &c. with which it communicates; that is to say, the entire *Colne Water*, as it is commonly called. And it is rendered indisputable by records, that the burgesses of Colchester are legally entitled to the sole right of fishing in this Water, to the exclusion of all others not licensed and authorised by them; "and have, and ever had, the full, sole, and absolute power to have, take, and dispose of to their own use, in such a manner as they shall think proper, all oysters, and other fish within the said river or water." But there are some parishes adjoining the Water, whose inhabitants are admitted, upon license from the Mayor, to fish and dredge oysters therein; these parishes being, Brightlingsea, Wivenhoe, and East Doniland.

For the better preservation of so valuable a privilege, Courts of Admiralty, or Conservancy, have been customarily held on Colne Water; at which all offences committed within the limits of the aquatic royalty, are presented by a jury, and fines exacted of the offenders. And in March, or April, yearly, proclamation is made by the legal authorities, on the water, near Mersea Stone, (which is within the jurisdiction of the town,) "that the river Colne is shut, and that all persons are forbidden to dredge, or take any oysters out of the said river, or

the creeks thereto appertaining, on any account whatsoever, before the feast of St. Mary Magdalen, (July 22nd,) and then to come in and take licences." This is called *Setting* (i. e. shutting) *the Colne*. It should be noticed farther, that treasure-trouv  , wrecks, waived goods, and deodands in the river, have always belonged to the Corporation. And dues are collected by the Water-Bailiff, for *anchorage* in the Colne River.

Attempts have been made, at various periods, to deprive the borough of this ancient privilege of the Fishery. Of these, the first and most notorious was that of Lionel de Bradenham, lord of the manor of Langinhoe, who, in the reign of Edward III., enclosed parts of the river, with intent to appropriate them to himself. Upon which, a commission being granted to Robert de Herle, Lord Admiral, to enquire by jury into the affair, it was adjudged, after several sessions and adjournments, that all enclosures in the water should be wholly taken away. Enraged at this judgment, the covetous and tyrannical Bradenham besieged Colchester for a quarter of a year, attempting to burn it; and caused several persons to be drowned in the Colne, through the instrumentality of thieves and robbers, whom he retained as his servants at Langinhoe. "For all which enormities," says Morant, who informed himself of the particulars from the town records, "he was fain to sue for pardon; and this affair seems to have proved his ruin, for shortly after he passed away his manor of Lagonhoo" (Langinhoe.)

The next attempt upon this royalty, proceeded from John, Earl of Oxford, who, availing himself of the weakness of the monarch on the throne, (Henry VI.,) actually procured a grant of it. But the Corporation, rather than quietly surrender their privilege, entered

into a contest with the Earl; first, by a *scire-facias* in Chancery; and next by a trial at Westminster, where a jury confirmed their right. Afterwards, at an inquest of *nisi-prius* at Colchester, a jury again decided the point in favour of the Corporation. Still, so determined was the Earl, that he audaciously brought an attaint against this latter jury; upon which, a new trial being obtained, the first judgment was affirmed against him, and his letters-patent from the king were recalled and cancelled.

In 1629-30, Sir Roger Townsend, lord of Wivenhoe manor, made another rude, but as unsuccessful an attack upon the Fishery. His object was, to prove the non-extent of the town's jurisdiction beyond a point of land in the river, against his manor, which he contended was the *westnesse* of the charters, rather than that in the parish of St. Osith. But he failed; and was compelled to ask his licenses for a summer's dredging of the Bailiffs, just as were others. Less considerable attempts, subsequently made, proved alike ineffectual. In regard to the trespasses of individual dredgers not licensed, it appears that, very anciently, they were fined, as has been mentioned; but afterwards their boats and tackling were also seized, and detained till the fines were paid. Of the latter summary mode of procedure, an express instance occurs (amongst many others) in the Books of Assemblies, in the case of a fisherman to the Lord Colchester; who, in July 1679, being found dredging within the royalty, was deprived of his boat, &c. in the usual manner. Nor were they restored to him, although his lordship interceded for his servant by letter to the Mayor, until he had paid a fine of £3, and entered into a bond of £50 not to repeat his offence, as others had done before him. The Oyster Fishery is

now in a more flourishing state than at any former period, the principal Oyster Merchants and dredgemen having cleansed, stocked, and much improved it, and thereby greatly augmented this branch of the corporation revenue.

*Colchester Oysters* have been celebrated from a remote period, and have been deemed an appropriate present from the authorities of the town to ministers of state, and other persons of eminence. We find them sent both to Leicester and Walsingham in the reign of Elizabeth. Those taken in a creek of the Colne Water, called *Pye-fleet*, and from thence termed *Pye-fleet oysters*, are usually considered the best flavoured.

A writer of the last century, (Dr. Spratt, in the "History of the Royal Society,") informs us that, "in April and May, and again about Midsummer, and Michaelmas, oysters cast their spawn, which the dredgers call their *spat*: it is like the drop of a candle, and about the bigness of a small spangle. This spat cleaves to stones, old oyster-shells, pieces of wood, and such like things at the bottom of the sea, which they call *cultch*. 'Tis probably conjectured, that the spat in twenty-four hours begins to have a shell. The oysters are sick after they have first spat; but in June and July they begin to mend, and in August are perfectly well. The male oyster is black-sick, as the fishermen term it, having a black substance in the fin; and the female, white-sick, having a milky substance in the fin." (Another author, however, accounts the white-sickness to be the milky sperm of the male; and the other, the eggs of the female newly effused in the fins.)

In the Colne Water, the dredgers are limited, as has appeared above, to a certain period of the year: but this limitation is not of force beyond the bounds of the

royalty. As they take the oysters, they gently raise with a knife the small brood from the cultch, and return the latter to preserve the ground for the future; but if the fish are so newly spat, that they cannot be safely severed from the cultch, they are permitted to take the stone, shell, &c. the spat may be upon. The small oysters thus taken, are placed in what are called their beds, or layers, in the channel; where they grow and fatten, and in two or three years become of the legal size; to determine which, a brass and silver oyster-size are kept by the Water-Bailiff. After May, it is felony to take the cultch; and the wanton destruction of it, at any time, subjects the offending party to heavy penalties. The reason for which is said to be, that if the cultch is removed, the *ouse* increases; which encourages the breed of muscles and cockles rather than oysters, while the latter are also deprived of a substance whereon to lay their spat.

At the time Morant wrote, the oysters of this town were frequently distinguished by a *green* tinge, which the fishermen had the art of communicating to them. On this subject, the historian says: "all oysters are naturally white in the body, and brown in the fins. In order to *green* them, they put them into pits, about two feet deep, in the salt marshes, which are overflowed only at spring-tides, to which they have sluices, and let out the salt water until it is about a foot and a half deep. These pits, from some quality in the soil, will become green, and communicate their colour to the oysters that are put into them in four or five days, though they commonly let them continue there six weeks or two months; in which time they will be of a dark green. It is very remarkable, that a pit within a foot of a green-pit will not green; and those that did green very

well, will in time lose that quality. So that it is not done by copperas, or other greening stuffs, as some have imagined: nor is it more true, (as R. Bradley asserted,) that they grow green by feeding upon a sort of crow-silk."—There can be little doubt, that the tinge was communicated through sowing the pits with the seed of some plant, or weed, on which, when it sprang up, the oysters fed. But this distinction of Colchester from other oysters is rapidly wearing away: indeed, it may be said, that few or none of them are now ever *greened*. The London fishmongers generally distinguish them as the *Mersea* oysters, from the part of the Colne Water at or near to which are the principal beds.

We cannot quit the subject of the trade of this town, without some notice of the extensive *Malt Distillery* of Messrs. Bawtree and Savill, situated on the stream which divides the parishes of St. Giles and St Botolph, and erected by those gentlemen in 1812, at an expence of upwards of £40,000. The extent of the business here carried on,—assisted by the powerful agency of the steam engine,—will be estimated by those conversant in such concerns, from the information that the weekly duty to government from the Distillery, when it is in full operation, amounts to not less than from 2 to £3,000. This duty is levied upon the wort, or wash, at the rate of 2s. per gallon: and as a quarter of barley produces a hundred gallons of wort, the duty is consequently £10 per quarter on the raw article. With the refuse of the corn, (*viz.* the wash and grains after the spirit is extracted,) Messrs. B. and S. fatten annually about three hundred bullocks, chiefly of the Scotch breed, which, they find, thrive best upon such food. The raw spirits are disposed of to different rectifiers in town and country, by whom it is again distilled, and

made into Gin or British Cordials. They have also a rectifying house in the town, from which from 40 to 50,000 gallons of British Spirits are annually vended: and to this part of the concern is attached a considerable wine and foreign spirit trade. Mr. S. Bawtree now resides in a neat and spacious mansion, recently erected near the site of the old house, (lately pulled down,) which was called White Hall; the modern building takes the same name. It is worthy observation that the spring which supplies the stream at present working the Distillery, and which feeds also two other mills above, called Bourne and Cannick Mills, was attached, together with the adjoining lands, (which are tithe-free,) to St. John's Abbey, and supplied that institution with fish: and at *Bourne Ponds*, part of the old Fishing House is still standing, having been converted into a Fulling Mill.

The *Horticultural Produce* of Colchester, and its vicinity, deserves a passing remark. Much of the soil here is a rich black sand, which being very favourable to the growth of vegetables and fruits, the town's supply of these articles is not perhaps exceeded by that of any other place in the kingdom, London excepted. An inspection of the Market at the proper seasons, will satisfy the stranger on this point.

The various grants of *Fairs* to be held in this town, were anciently among the number of its most valued privileges. At a time when shops were few, and the daily display and vending of their wares a thing uncommon, goods of almost every description were chiefly bought at fairs, as is still the practice, to a great extent, in many parts of the continent. Henry the Second, we find, purchased clothes for his children at Winchester fair. Colchester was favoured with five several grants of fairs, in the order of time following.

1. Midsummer Fair was granted by Eudo, founder of St. John's Abbey, to the Abbot and Monks of that convent, to last four days, viz. from June 23rd to the 26th inclusively. It is kept on St. John's Green, and the profits accrue to the lord of the manor of Monkwick. Being held according to *Old Stile*, this fair now commences upon July 5th.

2. Richard I., December 8th, 1189, granted a fair to the Lepers of St. Mary Magdalen, to be held two days on the vigil and feast-day of St Mary Magdalen, upon Magdalen Green, and the Master of the Hospital to receive the profits. It is commonly called *Scalt-Codlin Fair*.

3. St. Dennis's Fair, by distinction generally called *Colchester Fair*, was granted to the Corporation by Edward II., in his charter dated February 4th. 1318. He directed that it should be held on the eve of St. Dennis, St. Dennis's Day, (October 9th,) and the six days following. And this was observed until 1635; when representations having been made by some of the burgesses to Charles I., that it would be an advantage to the town to have the duration of this fair reduced to four days, he ordered, in his second charter, dated July 9th in that year, that it should be held only on the eve and day of St. Dennis, and the two days following. Anciently, the *Sunday* after St. Dennis's day, corruptly called Pardon Sunday, was accounted the chief day of this fair: but at an assembly, March 17, 1577, it was ordered that St. Dennis's Day should always be the chief day, or the Monday next after, if that day fell on a Sunday. It is kept in the High Street, where the booths remained, in recent years, (by sufferance,) for the space of a fortnight; but it falls off in its extent, and its attractions for the populace, annually; and, at no very distant time, will probably be observed as a fair for cattle only, the sale of which at present lasts two days.

4. William and Mary, in their charter to the Corporation of the year 1693, granted a fair, to commence on the 12th of July, and to continue the two days following: but if the 12th fell on a Sunday, to begin on the succeeding Monday; and if it fell on a Friday or Saturday, to begin on the foregoing Thursday. It is held in a field on the Harwich road, near the remains of St. Anne's Chapel, and is called the *New Fair*, though not the latest granted, which was the following.

5. King William's charter of incorporation of the Taylors of Colchester, dated December 15, 1699, contains this clause:—"And further We do grant to the Mayor and Commonalty of the Burrough and Corporation of Colchester, and their successors for ever, that he the said Mayor and his successors may hold and keepe yearly for ever one Fair or Mart, in a certain place within the Burrough aforesaid, neare the St. Anne's in the parish of St. James,—for the buying and selling of all and singular live cattle, goods, wares, and merchandizes. To be begun and holden in and upon the second Tuesday in every month of Aprill, and to last and continue for the Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday then next following." From the manner of its grant, narrated above, this fair derived the vulgar appellation of the *Taylors' Fair*: it is now discontinued.

Our mention of the *Markets* is rendered nearly superfluous by what was said in describing the Market-place in the second chapter of this part. What we shall here add, will relate to the origin, and early history, of these markets.

Richard I., in his charter, enjoined, that Colchester market should not be hindered by any other; but that the markets and customs should remain as when they were confirmed upon oath of the burgesses of Colchester,

before the Justices itinerant of King Henry II. But no notice is taken in this Charter, on what day, or days, Colchester market was then held.

In Morant's time there were reckoned three market-days in the week; viz. Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday; besides one on every second Tuesday. By whom the three first were granted, is unknown; but the last-mentioned was authorised by the Charter of William III. On Tuesday, a wool-market was held weekly for many years. Anciently, a market appears to have been held in Colchester daily; a custom, to which, so far as regards fruits, vegetables, &c., the town has returned since the erection of the present commodious market-place. But the day now distinguished as the *market-day* of Colchester, being that on which the market-place is best occupied, and the corn and cattle markets are held, is Saturday,—as noticed in the former part of our work just alluded to.

The following orders, relative to the markets, which may appear curious to the modern inhabitant, occur in the Books of Assemblies.

July 31, 1529. That, from henceforth, the pease and root market, with the onions, garlick, and cucumbers, and other garden stuff and wares, should be holden and kept from the Lyon-sign downward towards St. Nicholas' church, and in no place else. This order was renewed March 9, 1620,

June 18, 1660. The fish-market ordered, from the 14th of July then following, to be kept in Wire Street. But in July, 1697, a farther order was given for the erection of a fish-market beside the butchers' shambles; where it was still kept in Morant's time,—and to the present day fish are sold in the street near the spot.



## CHAP. VII.

---

### INSTITUTIONS FOR PUBLIC CONVENIENCE. WATER- WORKS—PAVING, LIGHTING, &c.—GAS WORKS.

---

AN early institution having for its object the public convenience in Colchester, was for the regular supply of the inhabitants with *Water* by mechanical means, in addition to what was furnished by the river Colne, and by the springs and wells to which recourse had been long had in various parts of the town. In particular, a fine spring, rising without the walls, in a meadow called Chiswell-meadow, in St. Mary's parish, was selected for partial accommodations of this nature from a remote but uncertain period. We can only find, that, in the year 1536, Robert Leche, one of the Aldermen, and Thomas Nuthal the elder, masters and governors of the guild of Jesus Masse, (kept in the parish-church of St. Peter,) did, with consent of all the parishioners, by lease, grant "leave and full power to Henry Webbe, of the said parish of St. Peter, and to his heirs and assigns for ever, to have the head-spring, and concourse of water, rising in Chiswell-meadow belonging to the guild of Jesus Masse aforementioned, to be conveyed for ever under, and through, the grounds of that meadow, unto the mansion-house of the said Henry Webbe, in North Street, within North Gate: paying to the aforesaid masters,

and their successors, the yearly sum of fourpence at Michaelmass." And we have information, that when Wind-mill-field, adjoining to Chiswell-meadow, was let by the Corporation, in 1620, to Thomas Thurston, one of the Aldermen, liberty was reserved to lay pipes, or trunks, for the conveying of the water from Chiswell-meadow.

Morant tells us, that the cistern, or reservoir, into which the water was conducted from the spring, stood in the highest part of Chiswell-meadow within the memory of persons living in his time. And it appears, that from this cistern several parts of the town were supplied. But that site being found inconvenient on many accounts, John Potter, Esq., an ingenious and public-spirited man, who had been several times Mayor of Colchester, undertook, in the year 1707, to remedy the defects complained of, and fully succeeded in his design. Through his intervention, a field adjoining the town-wall, belonging to the parsonage of St. Mary's, was adopted as the site of a new reservoir, upon lease from the Rector, and with license from the Bishop of London, to whom, as patron of the Rectory, application for leave had been made. The reservoir was erected; and subsequently, another by the side of it; both together containing about two hundred and forty hogsheads. The water was forced into them from Chiswell-meadow, through pipes conveyed under ground; and the works continued in a flourishing condition, supplying the greater part of the town with excellent water, for about thirty years, or until 1737. But says Morant, "the owner of them being indolent, and more profitably employed; and his servant careless, and extremely dishonest; likewise the town growing poor, and not well able to pay; and, especially, this affair not

having been settled, as it ought to have been, by Act of Parliament; they were neglected, and soon came to nothing;—for, in 1738, “the Rector of St. Mary’s” (the Reverend writer himself, who entered upon this benefice in 1737-8) “having given a small consideration to the lessee, took up the bricks of the cisterns, and therewith repaired the end of the parsonage-house, &c.” It appears that the lease entered into by the Rector in 1707, with John Potter, Esq. above mentioned, was void ipso facto from the first, being contrary to statute 13. Elizabeth: consequently, when the subsequent owner did not find his account in keeping up the works, he could not be compelled to continue them.

The present Water-works are a revival of the ancient plan of conveying water, for the service of the town, from Chiswell-meadow; a plan now adopted with the increased power and efficacy, that have on all occasions signalized the introduction of the *steam-engine* into the service of institutions of this nature. The revival took place in the year 1808, and was chiefly set on foot by the celebrated civil engineer, Dodd, who originally conceived the idea of, and made some attempts towards executing, a tunnel under the river Thames. The works, and house for the superintendant, are situated at the foot of the Balkon Hill. The reservoirs are three in number; two in the parish of St. Peter, (the largest of which contains twenty-five thousand hogsheads,) and the third on the top of Balkon Hill, in a plot of ground adjoining the garden of the parsonage of St. Mary’s. This latter would afford an immediate supply of water to the town in case of fire; in consideration of which, the Essex and Suffolk Fire-Office pays an annual rent for it to the proprietors of the works. A warm and cold bath, (the charges for the use of which are 2s. for the former, and 1s. for the

latter,) are attached to the establishment. The warm bath is heated by means of the steam employed by the engine.

The *Paving and Lighting* of this town are entrusted to Commissioners, authorised by Act of Parliament of the 51st. Geo. III., to whom the inhabitants pay 1s. 3d. in the pound upon the annual rent of their houses; every inhabitant of the Borough or Liberties, who can affirm on oath that he is possessed of lands or tenements, &c. within the Borough or Liberties, of the clear yearly value of £50., or of personal property to the amount of £1000, being entitled to act as a Commissioner. The High Steward, Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Assistants, and Town Clerk, of the Borough, and the Magistrates for the County of Essex residing within the Hundred of Winstree and Half-hundred of Lexden, for the time being, are Commissioners by virtue of office. It is not possible to determine the period at which Colchester was first paved: but from the rolls in the reign of Edward IV., it is apparent that paving must have been at least partially adopted before the year 1473; for we find a person presented in that year for breaking up the pavement (*pavimentum*) in Wire Street. But the practice was not effectually established until 1623, reign of James the First; when an act was passed to compel, under certain penalties, the owners or landlords of all houses, estates, &c. within the town and liberties, to pave such parts of the streets, lanes, and ways, as lay and extended against their several properties. The penalties, however, were too small, and the act not enforced: in consequence of which, the pavements were for many years greatly neglected. But, to the credit of the present Commissioners, both the foot and carriage-ways are now every-where in very sufficient

repair: in particular, the foot-way of the greater part of the High Street is remarkably broad, commodious, and handsome.—The Commissioners meet for the dispatch of business at the Moot-hall, on the first Monday in every month at eleven o'clock.—Upon them devolves not merely the superintendence of the town's Paving and Lighting, but that also of its *Watching, Cleansing, and Improvement* in a general sense; besides, as we have had previous occasion to remark, that of the cleansing and improving the channel and navigation of the port and harbour.\*

\* The following abstract of their Receipts and Expenditure for a year, was printed in July, 1824, agreeably to a clause of the Act, which provides for the annual publication of such an abstract.

*The Commissioners for Paving, Lighting, and Improving Colchester, and Improving the Navigation from the Hythe to Wivenhoe, from the 30th of June, 1823, to the 30th of June, 1824.*

RECEIPTS.				£.	s.	d.
Balance of last Year's Accounts .....				93	3	1
Duties on Coals and Tonnage.....				1542	0	5
Arrears of Paving and Lamp Rates.....				27	4	2
Paving and Lamp Rates .....				1209	9	3
Cash of the Scavengers.....				17	17	0
Cash borrowed upon Assignments .....				400	0	0
				<hr/>		
				£3289	13	11
Balance due to the Treasurer .....	515	17	0			
Balance on Assignments, Bills, and	} 6013	7	3	— 6529	4	3
Salaries un-paid .....						
				<hr/>		
				£9818	18	2

EXPENDITURE.		£.	s.	d.
Work done in the Channel .....		480	0	0
Paving, Stone, Labour, Carting, and purchase of Pre- mises for general Improvements .....	} 1346 14 2			
Lamps and Lighting.....		428	7	10
Clerk's and Surveyor's Salary for 1822 .....		95	0	0
Lamp Inspector's Salary .....		10	0	0
		<hr/>		
Carried forward		2860	2	0

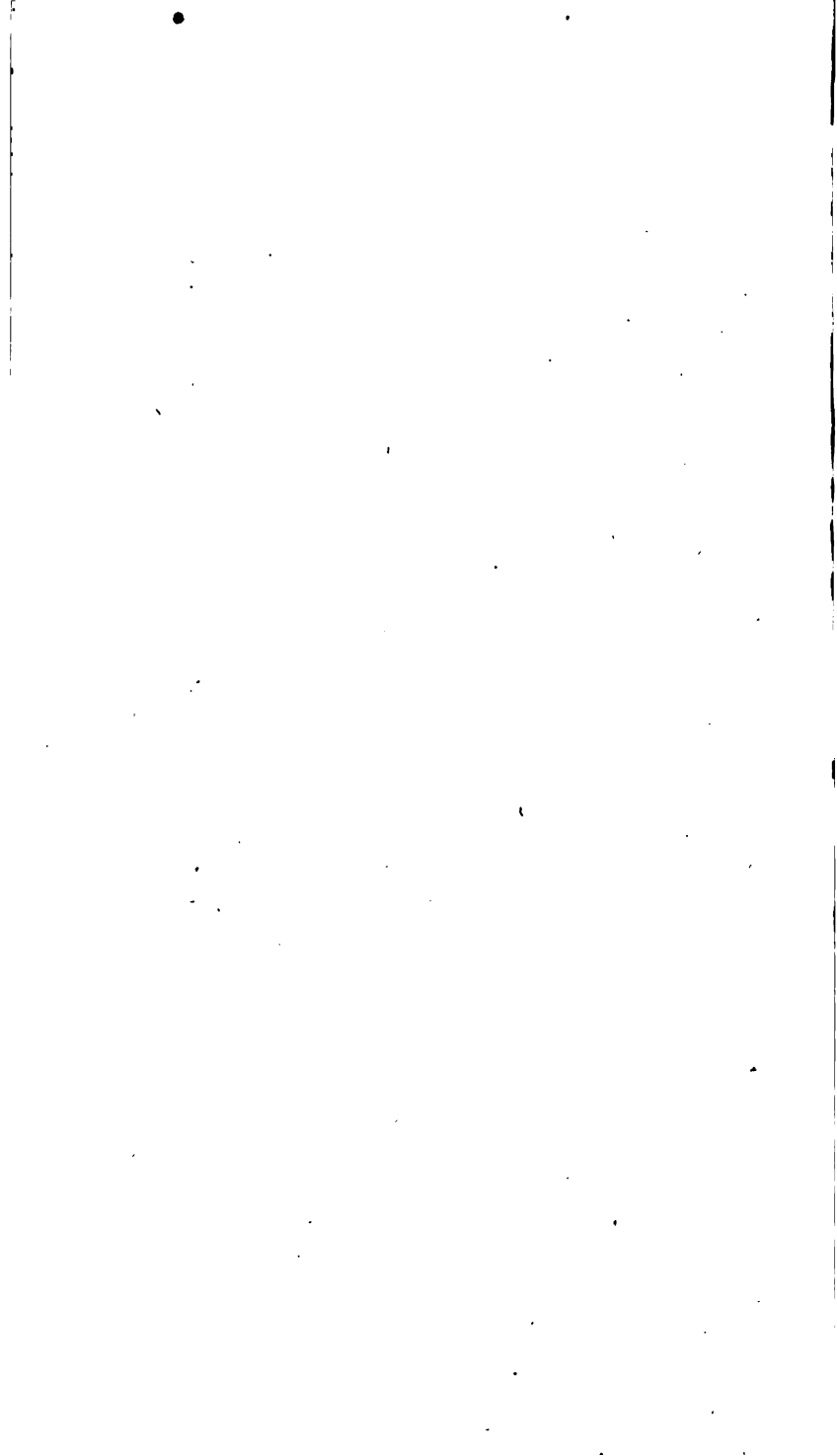
One of the grand improvements of modern times, the adoption of *gas* as a means of lighting the streets and shops of towns, has of late years been extended to Colchester. In 1817, *Gas-Lights* were introduced to the town by Messrs. Harris and Firmin, Chemists in the High Street; who, from a small apparatus, erected in rear of their premises, lighted their own and several shops adjoining. Upon this, many of the inhabitants became anxious to have the system extended: the Paving-Act Commissioners were applied to; and those gentlemen, with an eye to the application of this mode of lighting to the town in general, had the streets measured, and procured an estimate and plan from Mr. Cubitt, Engineer to the Ipswich and other Gas-Works. They however declined the project for themselves; but offered every accommodation to the first projectors, if

	£	s.	d.
<i>Brought forward</i>	2360	2	0
Solicitor's Bills for 1821, 1822, and 1823.....	43	2	10
Interest on Assignments to April, 1824 .....	556	5	11
Paid on account of Assignments .....	771	0	2
Cash appropriated to Sinking Fund (which is now } £1113 9s. 7d. Stock, 3-per-cent. Consols) .... }	75	0	0
	£3805	10	11
Out-standing Assignments .....	7200	0	0
Paid on Account of Assignments ....	700	13	4
	£6499	6	8
Cash appropriated to Sinking Fund ..	851	13	7
Bills and Salaries unpaid .....	365	14	2
	£9818	18	2
Balance brought forward.....	£6529	4	2
JULY 8th, 1824.			

*The above Accounts were examined and audited by us,*

RICHARD PATMORE. N. GOOSE.  
JOHN ROUSE, JUN. WILLIAM COOK.

they were disposed to risk the undertaking, in permitting them to break up the pavement for laying the pipes, as well as in proposing to take the gas for the public lamps in any direction that might be deemed advisable for the main. Accordingly, Messrs. Harris and Firmin enlarged their works; and, the succeeding winter, High Street was publicly lighted by them from the top of North Hill to the church of St. Nicholas, or the Dial-Church, together with most of the principal shops included within that compass. The winter following, the pipes were extended as far as St. James's Church and East Hill; and were conducted also in the new direction of Head Street. Mr. Harris having retired from business, and relinquished his interest in the works, a company was now formed for carrying them on. Their original situation being considered objectionable, they were removed to more suitable premises in the parish of St. Martin's, near the river; and here, having been much enlarged, they are continued, to the general benefit of the town, the pipes having been laid in all the principal streets. The appearance of Colchester is greatly improved by the handsome cast-iron fluted pillars, on which the lamps for the new lights are elevated.



## CHAP. VIII.

---

**CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS. ESSEX AND COLCHESTER GENERAL HOSPITAL—FREE SCHOOL—NATIONAL SCHOOLS—CHURCH OF ENGLAND CHARITY SCHOOLS—LANCASTERIAN SCHOOL—ALMS-HOUSES—MINOR CHARITIES—WORKHOUSES—GIFTS AND BENEFACTIONS.**

---

**OF** the Charitable Institutions of Colchester, that first mentioned above, though the latest established, deservedly takes the lead.

The **ESSEX AND COLCHESTER GENERAL HOSPITAL** was commenced in the year 1819, from a fund provided by donations and the first payments of annual subscriptions, and the building was completed in 1820. It stands on the south side of the London road, in a particularly healthy and pleasant situation, commanding a view of the country as far as Fordham. The edifice is a handsome erection of white brick, with offices receding curvilinearly from the rear at both angles, so as to give them the appearance of wings. Along the front, near the top, runs the inscription:

**ESSEX AND COLCHESTER HOSPITAL BUILT AND SUPPORTED  
BY VOLUNTARY CONTRIBUTIONS 1820.**

The building is screened from the road by a spacious

lawn and carriage-way, planted on both sides with fir and other trees, and enclosed with an iron palisade.

The ground floor is occupied by, 1. the Entrance-Hall, (in which are suspended two boxes "for the reception of voluntary contributions" from visitors;) 2. the Board-Room; 3. Physicians' and Surgeons' Room; 4. the Matron's Apartments; 5. two large Wards, one for male, the other for female patients, and capable of holding from twelve to sixteen sick persons each; 6. Kitchen; 7. Store-Room. The Board-Room contains a good portrait of the late Rev. Archdeacon Jefferson, who was particularly instrumental in founding the institution.

The upper floor comprises, 1. two large Wards, over those below, and four smaller ones, capable of accommodating (together with those below) more than eighty patients; and, 2. a convenient Operating Room. At the head of the stairs is placed, upon a pedestal purposely constructed for its reception, a very fine antique *Sphinx*, of undoubted Roman workmanship, which was discovered in the Hospital grounds, on the 17th of March, 1821, at the depth of two feet from the surface of the soil, and at the distance of about ten paces from the west wall of the building, and fifty-five from the London road. Beside it is a *Roman Inscription*, found nearly at the same time, and within a short distance from the same spot. Both are well deserving the attention of the antiquary and curious stranger, and will be more particularly described under the head of "Antiquities discovered in and near Colchester."

The buildings in rear, consisting of Apartments for the House Apothecary, Dispensary, and Waiting-room for Out-patients, occupy the east side of a neatly gravelled square: to the south are a Dissecting Room,

Dead House, Stable, Covered-way for carriages, &c. : and the west wing contains an extremely good Brew-house, and commodious Laundry. The spacious Kitchen before-mentioned, and every other department of the institution, are alike excellent of their kind: indeed all the arrangements, whether for the comfort or convalescence of the patients, are worthy every epithet of commendation.

We rejoice to say, that this charitable establishment has met with considerable patronage and support from the gentry of the neighbourhood and county; and that names eminent for rank, and professional and private worth, grace its lists of officers and of benefactors and subscribers.\* The Clergy of the town, by voluntary offer from themselves, undertake the religious duties of the institution by monthly rotation, the order of which is settled in the last week of every year. Patients requiring a private visitation, are attended by the clergyman whose turn it is to read prayers: but it is farther liberally provided by the clerical body, that "those who belong to the Established Church may send, if they please, for the minister of *their own parish*,—and those who dissent from it, for a minister of *their own persuasion*." With corresponding liberality of sentiment, the first general regulation of the Hospital directs, that "the institution shall be open to the admission of patients, without limitation of county, district, or distance."—The admission day is *Thursday*.—The number of patients admitted from the opening of the institution on the 14th of September, 1820, to the 22nd of April, 1824, is stated to be: in-patients, 531; out-patients, 643; total, 1174.

\* Mr. Catchpool, one of the Society of Friends, and an old inhabitant of the town, has recently bequeathed £100, free of legacy duty, to this institution.

The affairs of the Hospital are intrusted to a *General Board* of Governors, who meet twice in every year; viz. on Thursday in Easter week, (which is considered the anniversary of the institution,) and on the second Thursday in November; and to a *General Weekly Committee* of Governors, consisting of the President, Vice-presidents, Treasurers, all Annual Subscribers of *five guineas* or upwards, all Benefactors of *fifty guineas* and upwards, and twelve other Governors elected at the General Board. The appointment of all the officers is in the election of the Governors at large, and by ballot; vacancies being filled up at a *Special Meeting*, summoned by the Weekly Committee. No person is eligible to the office of Vice-president, who is not a benefactor to the amount of fifty guineas or upwards: and the Treasurers, previously to their election, must be Life-Governors by virtue of their subscriptions. The donation of *thirty guineas*, or upwards, at one time, constitutes a Life-Governor; and the annual subscription of *two guineas*, a Governor. The Physicians and Surgeons, who attend gratis, are entitled to all the privileges of Governors, over and above those that may accrue to them as subscribers or benefactors. The following is the list of names of the present officers of the institution:

*President*, Right Hon. Lord Braybrooke.

*Vice-presidents*, Right Hon. Viscount Maynard, and H. N. Jarrett, Esq.

*Treasurers*, R. A. Crickitt, Esq. and J. F. Mills, Esq.

*Physicians*, Dr. Maclean, and Dr. Mackintosh.

*Surgeons*, Dr. Nunn, Mr. C. Boutflower, and Mr. A. Partridge.

*House Apothecary and Secretary*, Mr. Barnes.

*Matron*, Mrs. M. Barron.

The **FREE-SCHOOL** of Colchester, was the first endowed establishment for public education in this town. It originated in letters-patent of Henry VIII., dated November 12, 1539, which granted the revenues of the dissolved chantries in the chapel of St. Helen and church of St. Mary's, to the Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, upon condition of their founding and endowing, with part of those revenues, this school. The yearly sum of £6. 13s. 4d. was accordingly set apart by the Corporation, as the salary of a Master. But this appropriation of the sum mentioned having been found, by inquest, to have ceased before the 25th of Elizabeth; and doubts having arisen of the validity of Henry's grant, as being made, not to the Bailiffs and Commonalty, (the style by which the town was incorporated,) but to the Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty; the letters-patent were surrendered into chancery to be cancelled. Upon which, Elizabeth re-granted the same revenues, with similar directions for the application of part of them, (such part being of the clear yearly value of twenty marks, or above,) to the endowment of a Free-School: for whose foundation she farther granted her special license, ordaining, that the choice of the Master should be in the Bailiffs and Commonalty, and their successors for ever; that the Bishop of London, and Dean of St. Paul's, and their successors, might make statutes and ordinances for the government of the Master and Scholars, visit and oversee the school, and all and singular the messuages, lands, &c., assigned by the Bailiffs and Commonalty for its maintenance, and cause the same to be employed in the maintenance and support of the said school, &c. &c. And, about ten months after the date of this grant, the Bailiffs and Commonalty erected and endowed the School; within

which they appointed that there should be "Sixteen Free Scholars taught and instructed in the art of grammar for ever;" assigning for its maintenance, messuages, lands, and tenements, to the yearly value of twenty marks, and above, as by the letters-patent they were directed.

Some further particulars in the history of this endowment, cannot be more properly or more pointedly given than in the language of the historian Morant. After reciting the Corporation's original foundation-deed, "the reader," he says, "hath undoubtedly observed, that the messuages, lands, tenements, &c. wherewith the School was endowed, and valued then at twenty marks, were all 'assigned, limited, layd out, and conveyed, for the maintenance of the said Free-school, and the School-master thereof for the time being, for ever;' and not a pension only, or annuity, granted or reserved out of them for that use. Consequently, the Master was entitled to the whole and extended profits of those messuages and lands, &c. But when the rents came to be raised, though he had an unquestionable right to every part of them, he was, notwithstanding, forced to sit contented with his twenty marks: and the magistrates of the town (as honest as most other corporate bodies) put the overplus into their own pockets, or at least into their common stock. Thus the matter continued till K. William's reign; when complaint being made of the same to Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London, his Lordship filed a bill in chancery against the Mayor and Corporation in Michaelmas-term 1696 and, on the 31st of October 1698, obtained a decree. Still the matter remained unsettled; so that it was above fourteen years, from first to last, before the Bishop could bring it to a final issue.

At length the Mayor and Corporation were prevailed upon to part with the management of the School revenues, and to put them into other hands—in trust, that they should permit and suffer the Master of the said Free Grammar-School in Colchester for the time being, to have, possess, and enjoy the said messuages &c. and to take and receive the rents, issues, and profits thereof, to his own use.”\* The whole estate was let, in the time of our author, for £45 per annum; but it at present produces about £140 per annum.

From the original statutes, made by John Lord Bishop of London, and Mr. Alexander Nowell, (the celebrated Dean of St. Paul’s), dated in the 29th of Elizabeth, we gather, that the Bailiffs and Commonalty having appointed “sixteen free scholars, born within the said town of Colchester or Liberties of the same, and being the children of free-burgesses of the same, to be taught and instructed” in this school, it was the duty of the Master to “have most care to instruct and profit the same free scholars.” And there are the following *items*, worthy observation, in these statutes.—That “the Schoole-master shall not have in the same schoole, at any time together, above threescore schollars. And if it shall happen to be above that number at any time, the schollars that pay for their schooling, and do last come to the same Schoole, shall be removed and refused afore any of the Free-schollars.” That “the said Schoole-master, when any place of any of the said Free-schollars shall be voyd, shall, within fourteen days at the furthest,—give knowledge thereof to the Bailiffs of the said town of Colchester, to the end they may supply the same place, or places, with others: upon pain that the said Schoole-master shall forfeit to the

\* Hist. & Antiq. of Colchester, B. III. p. 11—12.

said Bailiffs for the time being, to the use of the poor of the said towne, for every such free Scholar so wanting, and not knowledge thereof given as aforesaid, ten shillings of lawfull money of England." But the Corporation at present rarely exercise the right of appointment, vested in them by the foundation-deed of the School; the Free-burgesses themselves being generally satisfied to pay the moderate sum accruing to the Master from each scholar. There are, however, some scholars now on the foundation, appointed by the Mayor, &c. The present Master is the Rev. Edward Crosse, M. A. Curate of St. Runwald's parish. The School-house is situate in Culver Street, parish of All Saints.

It ought to be recorded, that the *election* to the Mastership of this School, (the right to which, it will have been seen, is vested in the Free-burgesses at large) was in one instance as severely contested, as though the object had been that which has so frequently convulsed this ancient borough—the return of its members to Parliament. The instance alluded to was produced by the resignation of the Rev. Samuel Parr, (now Dr. Parr) in 1779, when the candidates to succeed him were, the Rev. Charles Hewitt, and the Rev. John Duddell. Political dissensions at the period ran more than commonly high, and as the belligerent parties spared neither pains nor expence, many of the voters were brought from a great distance. After four days' very ardent polling, the numbers were found to be, for Mr. Hewitt, 487; for Mr. Duddell, 470; when the former gentleman was in consequence declared elected.—On the resignation of Mr. Hewitt in 1806, the present master was elected unanimously.

There are some foundations at Cambridge, belonging to this School; relative to which we collect the follow-

ing particulars.—Robert Lewes, formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and for some time Preacher at St. Peter's in this town, gave by will, dated October 12, 1620, £100 to the use of the said College; which sum, by consent of the Master and Seniors of that College, was received by the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Colchester, in consideration of a grant from them to the Master, Fellows, and Scholars, and their successors for ever, of an annuity of £7, towards the maintenance of a scholar from the Free-School of Colchester. Upon a vacancy, the Master and Seniors of the College to make choice of a Scholar, formerly of the Free-School of Colchester, and the son of a Free-burgess of the same town, if they have any such within their College, and qualified according to their statutes. But if there should be none such in the College, it was made lawful for the Bailiffs, and the General Preacher, of the town of Colchester, and the School-master of the Free-school there for the time being, or any three of them, to nominate and present to the Masters and Seniors of the said College, a sufficient Scholar of the Free-school of Colchester, to succeed unto the said place.—Ambrose Gilbert, S. T. B. by his will, dated May 6, 1642, (proved June 14th, 1649) gave as follows: "Item, I bequeath Marsh-house in St. Osith in Essex, with all the lands and woods belonging thereunto, to the founding of a Fellowship and a Scholarship in St. John's College, Cambridge; and do appoint to be capable of these places, first the Gilberts, next the Torkingtons, then Colchester-School, lastly Orset, and Essex." The Scholarship *only*, however, it appears, was in consequence established.

The NATIONAL SCHOOLS of this town constitute an extension of the original plan of a *Charity School*, instituted about the year 1708 or 1709, which contained, in

Morant's time, 35 Boys and 14 Girls; who were "taught and clothed, but not boarded." From the colour of the childrens' habiliments, the institution acquired the name of the *Blue School*. The benefactions and annual subscriptions of various benevolent persons, gradually enlarged the number of children clad and educated in this school; and its incorporation, about twelve years since, with the system promoted by the zealous founders of National Schools in Colchester, so extended the sphere of its benefits, that the following statement appeared in the Report of the united institution for 1824:

"No. of Children now in the School: viz.

"Boys .... 250	} Total 398
"Girls .... 148	

"Of these, 66 Boys and 42 Girls are clothed by the Trustees of the Blue School; and a considerable number of each sex, by the Committee of the National School, as rewards for merit, both with respect to creditable attainments, and regularity of attendance at the schools.—The number of Children to be clothed by the Committee this year is 40; constituting an aggregate of 148 Children, who are clothed as well as educated by this institution.

"Receipts for the year 1824, £321 17s. 8d.; payments, £280 14s. 5d.; balance in hand, £41 3s. 3d.

"One £50 share (of mortgage) ordered to be paid off, from the accumulated profits of work done in the girls' school, and now deposited in the Savings' Bank. Exclusive of this sum of £50, from £5 to £6 annually have accrued from the girl's work, and been expended on themselves.

"N. B. 44 Boys on the List to be admitted as Vacancies occur."

Several interesting details relative to these united

schools, are contained in a "Short Account of the Church of England Charity Schools in Colchester," published in 1823, of which the following is an abstract. After adverting to the original institution of the *Blue Schools*, stating that they were "maintained by the benefactions and subscriptions of the inhabitants," the Account proceeds thus:—

The school-house was afterwards purchased with £100, given by Mr. Samuel Rush; and his widow left a legacy of £50 towards their support. In 1747, Mr. W. Naggs, by a deed of trust, gave an estate of thirty acres of land at Wickham St. Paul's, for the purpose of apprenticing annually two boys, and educating and clothing four boys, to be chosen by his trustees. In 1754 and 1763, the funds of the charity were increased by legacies and donations from Mrs. Webster, Mr. Gray, Mr. Isaac Boggis, and Mr. Thomas Boggis. In 1770, Mrs. Edwards left £500 for educating and clothing a boy and girl. In 1787, Mr. Edward Snell bequeathed a sum of money sufficient to produce £10 per annum, to be applied in putting out one boy to an apprenticeship. In 1813, Mr. John Round gave a legacy of £50; in 1815, Mr. T. Andrews one of £100; and lastly, Mr. John Mills, in 1822, one of £50 towards the general purposes of the institution. The number of the children at the commencement was very small. In 1768 it amounted only to forty-five boys and fourteen girls; it was afterwards increased to fifty boys and twenty-eight girls; and it now (including Mr. Naggs' and Mrs. Edwards' foundations) consists of sixty-six boys and forty-two girls. The children are admitted into the school at the age of ten, and leave it at that of fourteen. The expence of clothing and educating these children is defrayed, partly by the rents of houses, and interest of

stock purchased out of the surplus of the annual expenditure; partly by collections made after sermons, preached twice in the year for that purpose; but principally by the subscriptions of the inhabitants of the town, and other friends of the charity. The annual subscription is one pound four shillings, collected quarterly; for which every subscriber is allowed the privilege of nominating, in rotation, a boy or girl, as a vacancy may occur.

The instruction afforded, is, in the first place, directed to religion, and that as professed by the Church of England. Being taught to read, they proceed to the study of the Holy Scriptures; and for the better understanding them, they are ordered to repeat the Church Catechism, and that excellent explanation of it contained in a tract, entitled "The Catechism broken into short Questions." They are then directed to such other books as are approved "by the parish ministers," and are calculated to promote their advancement in piety and virtue. On Sundays they are enjoined to repeat the collect, and read the psalms and lessons for the day, and generally to be prepared to join in the public service, which they attend morning and evening, at the churches appointed them, with decency and advantage. Among other things, psalmody is not neglected, as "all that have an ear" are instructed in that affecting part of divine worship. They are all taught writing and accompts, and the girls knitting also, and every kind of plain work.

For the better government of the schools, the trustees, who are the treasurer and secretary for the time being, the parish ministers, (being subscribers) and twelve other subscribers, annually appointed in rotation, meet on the second Tuesday of every month at the school-house. By these trustees all the business of the schools is trans-

acted, and a report of the conduct of the children is laid before them, for punishment or reward. There are also meetings, on the third Monday after every quarter-day, of the subscribers at large, by whom any new laws, which may be necessary, are made; and they have at the same time an opportunity afforded them of observing the state of the schools, and of satisfying themselves as to the proficiency of the children whom they patronize.

In the year 1812, a very important alteration took place in the *mode* of education. Sensible of the advantages to be derived from the adoption of the system of instruction pursued by the *National Society* then recently established in London, the inhabitants projected a school upon this plan, and proposed to the trustees, that the children of these schools, and those of the intended National Schools should be educated together, by the same master and mistress. To this proposal the trustees acceded, on condition that "the funds of these schools be kept separate from those of the National Society, and be under the exclusive management and control of their respective trustees, subject solely to the uses prescribed by the different benefactors;" and further, that "these schools continue to be subject to those rules and regulations, which may at any time be agreed upon by the subscribers at their quarterly or especial meetings." The children therefore of both schools now meet together, for the purpose of education, but *for that of education only*, in rooms provided for them (in Maidenburgh Street, parish of St. Nicholas) by the National Society; who, in the purchase of them, and a residence for the master and mistress, and in fitting them up, have expended nearly £1200. For these advantages, the trustees pay to the treasurer of the National Society

the sums which were formerly allowed as the salaries of *their* master and mistress, and the rents received for the former school-house.

Whilst the trustees had thus been enabled to do so much, by *instructing* and *clothing* the children in these schools, they had to regret that, from the inadequacy of their means, one part of the charity had not increased to the extent which they could have wished,—and that was, the power of *apprenticing* children. This has been justly considered as the best reward of merit, and the highest encouragement of good conduct. It was therefore long in contemplation to apply a part of the surplus of the annual income to this purpose, as soon as it should be sufficiently augmented to bear the charge. And at length this very desirable object was effected by a resolution, passed on the 12th of March, 1816, by which it was provided, “That, for the encouragement of merit, at the monthly meeting before Easter, not more than two boys should be chosen, from those who were about to leave the school, who should have made sufficient progress in learning, and been distinguished by regularity and good conduct, to be put out apprentices to some useful trade, to be approved by the trustees, and that £10 should be allowed for each boy, from the funds of the charity.” But as this benefit was more applicable to the boys it was determined, that something should also be done to encourage and reward the good conduct of the girls. And *service* being considered their best employment in future life, it was resolved, that “not more than four girls should be chosen, at the same meeting, from those about to leave the school, who had been distinguished for diligence and good conduct, to each of whom £2 should be given upon entering a service, to be approved by the trustees, and that £3 more should

be given, if they should continue in any one place a whole year, and bring a satisfactory testimony of their good behaviour from their master or mistress." It was at the same time resolved, as a precaution against any abuse of this indulgence, or in case there should be any material falling off in the receipts, that "the preceding resolutions are not to be considered as compelling the trustees to apprentice the number of boys, or to give benefactions to the number of girls, specified in these resolutions, *except* so many shall be judged by the trustees to be *worthy* of such reward, and, except the funds shall be found to admit of it."

To the foregoing particulars is added this concluding appeal.—"These schools have hitherto experienced the support of this town and neighbourhood, and, under the divine blessing, they have flourished for more than a century. The trustees confidently look to the present subscribers, for a continuance of their liberality, and an increase of their exertions; and they as earnestly entreat all their townsmen and neighbours, to contribute to the maintenance of an institution, so well adapted to promote, under the same blessing, the happiness of individuals and the public welfare."

The LANCASTERIAN SCHOOL, in More Lane. After the establishment of the Dissenter's Green Coat Charity Schools for many years, in the year 1810, Joseph Lancaster delivered a lecture upon his system of education, at the Moot Hall, in this town. It was pretty well attended, and the year following it was adopted by the Dissenters, and the schools organised upon his plan. It has been followed up to the present time; and the establishment, which is supported by voluntary subscriptions, gives, gratuitously, education to 200 boys and 100 girls, (including Sunday School children,) and 100 of each receive clothes.

Of ALMS-HOUSES, (anciently styled *Hospitals*) the most considerable, and best endowed, in Colchester, is the institution still commonly called *Arthur Winsley's Hospital*, no better account of the origin of which can be given than by an extract from the will of its founder, dated the 28th of March, 1726. "Item, I give all that my farm with the appurtenances, lying and being in the parish of St. Buttolph in Colchester, called the Brick House,—the house for an Habitation of Twelve Ancient Men, that have lived well, and fallen into decay, to be made into twelve convenient apartments, at the discretion of the Trustees hereafter mentioned; And I give 500*l.* for the makeing the said apartments commodious; and I give the rents of the said farm towards the maintenance of the said Twelve Poor Men. And I give—&c. &c.—towards the farther maintenance of the said Twelve Men. And my Will is, that no poor man under the age of sixty years be admitted into any of the said apartments: nor none be admitted, but who give bond of fifty pounds, with two good suerties, not to take alms of the town during their stay there. And further my Will is, that each of the poor men shall, out of the rents of the said farms and house, have *two shillings and sixpence* paid them every week; and, once in every year, *One chaldron of Cole*. And my Will is, that no prophaine person, given to swearing, drinking, or any other vice, be admitted: and if any of them be found so guilty," or, "be contentious, and disturb the peace of the rest, or be guilty of any undecent acts, they shall be lyable to be discharged by the Trustees.—The said twelve apartments I will to be a low room, a chamber, and a garret, and a garden, to every dweller.—I also give out of the said rents Ten Shillings yearly, to be paid to a good Preacher chosen

by the Trustees, to preach a Sermon to the said poor men every New-Year's Day. And I give Twenty Shillings every year for a Dinner to the poor men, or any of the Trustees that will be there every New-Year's Day; except it fall on the Lord's day, and then I will that the said Sermon and Dinner be on the Monday, the day following." This Charity, by the improvement of the funds given for its support, is now extended to *eighteen* alms-houses; each inmate being paid 7s. 6d. weekly, and provided with coal. As, by the regulations of the original foundation, it does not allow of the continuance of such poor women as may survive their husbands, some alms-houses, forming a neat brick edifice, were erected and endowed a few years since, expressly for their reception, by an opulent member of the society of Friends, Mr. John Kendall, assisted by subscriptions. These last-mentioned alms-houses generally obtain the name of *Kendall's Charity*.

The original building of the institution just named, was erected in 1791, and is conveyed to seven trustees, from John Kendall and Ann his wife, for the purpose, primarily, of receiving the widows, of sixty years of age or upwards, whose husbands die in Arthur Winsley's Charity; and secondly, other women, well recommended, of the age of sixty or upwards, who enter under an engagement to quit, if required, for a widow from Winsley's Hospital. The seven trustees act in yearly turn. Being found a very beneficial institution, the trustees (together with Mr. John Kendall, who was then living) were desirous to enlarge it, by another building, exactly corresponding, and very nearly adjoining. This they accomplished by means of a liberal subscription, in the year 1806; and the poor women have been partly supported in this second building by annual subscrip-

tions. The number of apartments is eight in each house; the inmates of which receive equally 3s. a week, and a chaldron of coals annually. There have been various donations and benefactions subsequently to the death of Mr. Kendall. One recently of £100, free of legacy duty, by the late Mr. Catchpool, of this town.

*Ralph Fynche's Hospital, or Alms-house*, is a much more ancient foundation than the preceding. Ralph Fynche was a Brewer, and lived at the foot of the Bal-kon Hill, in St. Peter's parish. In his will, dated 31st of July, 1552, he desired his executors to complete some buildings commenced by him in St. Nicholas' parish, "for Four Almes-houses for Four Poore Folke to dwell in:" the occupants to be "impotent and poore inhabitants, men or women, dwelling in the parish of St. Nicholas, and being of good name and fame:" any of the kindred of the founder, "being in poverty, and desiring to dwell in any of the said houses, to have the preference of any other." For the maintenance of these poor people, he granted to his executors for the time being, and to "four of the most chief and auncient inhabitants within the said parish of St. Nicholas," (whom he styled Governors of the four poor persons, and who were to nominate their successors from the same parish for ever,) a yearly rent of £6. 6s. 8d. out of lands, tenements, and hereditaments named by him; from which they were to pay 6d. weekly to each of the four poor persons, and for their own pains therein to take every year 6s. 8d. The overplus of the rent to be employed for fuel wood for the poor persons, by the disposition of the governors, for ever.

This Charity is now under the management of four trustees; whose names at present are, Peter Baines,

William Shave, George Joslin, and William White. None but widows are now elected to the Almshouses: their number is four, who receive a weekly allowance of 1s. 6d., and annually one chaldron of coals, each. The yearly rent of £6. 6s. 8d., with which the houses were originally endowed, has not been received for the last fifteen years. About that time ago, the owner of the estate charged with the payment thereof, sold a part of the land for a proportionate consideration; when a covenant was entered into by the purchaser, to pay that yearly rent for ever, &c., in order to free the remaining part of the estate from the encumbrance. When the purchase was completed, the purchaser refused to pay the Rent-Charge! The expence attendant upon the law proceedings that would be necessary to compel the payment, has at present prevented the trustees from taking measures to that effect; but this obstacle they hope, by the assistance of a benevolent public, shortly to overcome.

Legacies have at different times been added to the original foundation: viz.

In 1787, Mr. Henry Dobby left by will £100, which was augmented by the Rev. Mr. Halls, to enable the trustees to purchase £200 stock, three per cents.

In 1799, Mr. Charles Great left by will £200.

In 1805, the Charity began to receive the annual sum of £5, left by will of Mr. John Lyon.

And in 1811, by will of Mr. John Moore, £36.

It is a circumstance greatly to be regretted, that unless the trustees recover the above-named annual rent, they will shortly be under the necessity of reducing the allowance to the poor widows, as only by occasional additional assistance from another charity have they been enabled hitherto to continue that allowance.

*John Wenock's Hospital, or Alms-house.* Mr. John Wenock, Bay-maker, of Colchester, having in his lifetime built a row of houses in Hog Lane, in the parish of St. Giles, did, in the year 1679, settle those houses in trustees for the habitation and benefit of six poor people: whom he ordered to be such ancient and orderly poor persons, as receive no alms or collection from any parish whatsoever: unless, after such time as they are placed there, they should, by reason of age or sickness, become disabled to maintain themselves out of his allowance. For their maintenance, he vested in his trustees an annuity, or yearly rent-charge, of £41, issuing out of his messuages or tenements in the parish of St. Peter; to be paid, after his own and his wife's decease, to his aforesaid trustees, by quarterly payments, without any deduction. The annuity to produce a weekly stipend, and annual allowance of coals, to each of the poor people. This charity, like Arthur Winsley's Hospital, has been enlarged, so that it now accommodates *twelve* persons, who are all females: the trustees are the same with those of Fynche's alms-house.

There are several other *Alms-houses* in the town, the endowments of which, if they ever were endowed, are not now discoverable. The most considerable of their founders were, Lady Mary Darcy, who lived in Holy Trinity parish in the reign of Charles I., and built her alms-houses in Eld Lane in the same parish; and George Sayer, Esq., whose erection dates in 1570, and is that alluded to in the lines before quoted from his epitaph:

"A monument he made for ever to remain,

"For ayde to poor and aged wights, which are oppressed with payne."

The durability of this "monument" would hardly have been made a theme of commendation for the

founder, unless he had bestowed *revenues* for its maintenance "for ever." It is probable, however, that the other unendowed alms-houses in this town were originally such, having been of the class long vulgarly called *Gift-houses*—to distinguish them, perhaps, from the endowed foundations, more generally styled *Hospitals*. And possibly, as Morant suggests, such habitations were considered "a considerable gift, and even sufficient, when poor-rates were either unknown, or amounted to a very trifling sum."

The idea of an institution for the *employment* as well as the maintenance of the poor, (that is to say of the *Workhouse* of modern times,) was sometimes united with that of the structures called *Hospitals*. Or, more properly speaking, perhaps, buildings were erected as hospitals in an extended sense; their objects being, "the settinge of such poore to worke as are able, and the releivinge of such poore lame and impotente people as are not able to work,"—as expressed by the constitutions of an edifice of this nature erected in Colchester in 1612. A still prior erection of the same kind, called "The Poore-house and Hospital in Colchester," was built in 1594: "and, for the relief of the poor therein, the Guardian and Keeper of the same did, by protections by him and his deputy, collect the benevolence of good people in sundry places; and gave bond for the employing of the money so collected for the relief, behoof, and use of the poor in that hospital."\* But such institutions were rare in this country until after the Reformation; the sums annually distributed to the poor out of the fruits and profits of the churches prior to that great event, together with the charitable donations of the monastic houses, and the standing

\* Morant.

hospitalities of the lords of manors, rendering them comparatively unnecessary.

However, from Statute 2. Henry V. c. 1, it appears that there *were* then "Hospitals for the maintenance of impotent men and women, lazars, men out of their wits, and poor women with child; and for the nourishment, relief, and refreshment of other poor people." And legal provisions for the poor, of various kinds, are known to be of ancient date in England; the statute 23, Edward III. c. 7, enjoining that relief should be afforded to such as were unable to labour. But it was not until the 39th and 43rd of Elizabeth, that Overseers of the Poor were appointed, and their manner of election, office, and duty, settled and limited by law, agreeably to the mode now practised.

The regulations of Elizabeth, rendered the maintenance of the poor in this town an easy burden for nearly half a century following.\* But the unhappy *Siege*, by producing almost universal poverty and distress, caused

\* The amount of the Poor-rates of Colchester for the year 1602, presents a curious contrast with that of modern times, after every allowance made for the difference in the value of money. It stood thus for the several parishes:—

	£	s.	d.
St. Mary's .....	19	0	4
St. Peter's .....	32	3	0½
St. Runwald's .....	4	13	4
St. Martin's .....	7	12	4
H. Trinity .....	10	7	2
St. Nicholas's .....	18	11	4
All Saints .....	10	3	10½
St. James's .....	23	12	4
St. Botolph's .....	25	0	0
St. Giles's .....	39	19	4
St. Mary Magdalen .....	2	16	4
St. Leonard's .....	22	17	0

a great alteration in this respect; an alteration, however, that was merely temporary. For trade revived; and wealth, its natural concomitant, returned with it: nor was it till towards the end of King William's reign, that, in consequence of the diminished sale of English woollen goods in Spain, the poor again became numerous and burdensome. In March, 1697, the Corporation found it necessary to present a petition to the House of Commons, in which they represented, that the Poor "did daily multiply, and idleness and disorders amongst the meaner sort of people here for want of *Workhouses* to employ them did daily increase, to the great charge of the petitioners, (who already paid one half part of the rents of the lands and tenements they occupied towards their maintenance and relief:) and finding that, for prevention of such like abuses and disorders in the city of Bristol, an Act of Parliament was lately granted, for erecting *Workhouses*, employing their poor, and for maintaining and upholding the same, which the Petitioners were sufficiently informed proved to their great benefit and advantage: therefore they humbly desired leave to have a Bill brought in for redress and relief of the Corporation of Colchester, in like manner and form, and with as large and ample grants, liberties, privileges, and immunities, to and for the purposes aforesaid, as were lately granted to the said Corporation of Bristol."

Agreeably to the Prayer of this petition, the Act 9th and 10th William III. provided, "That from and after the 24th day of June, 1698, there should be a Corporation to continue for ever within the town of Colchester, and the liberties thereof, consisting of the Mayor and Aldermen for the time being, and of forty-eight other persons; to be chosen out of the honestest, discreetest, and most

charitable inhabitants of the said town, and liberties thereof, by the four wards in the town, i. e. twelve out of every ward, and of such other charitable persons as should be elected and constituted Guardians of the Poor of the said town, to be elected at a court for that purpose to be held for every ward,—by the votes of the inhabitants of such ward, or of the major part of them then present, and paying, or then rated at, one penny per week or more, in his own right, for or towards the Poor's Rate.—Which said Mayor and Aldermen, and forty-eight persons so elected and constituted, should be, and be called, Guardians of the Poor of the town of Colchester.—And for the better governing of this Corporation, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Guardians, or the majority of them, should meet yearly on the 6th day of July, in the Moot-hall, to elect and constitute out of and from amongst themselves these several officers; a Governor, Deputy-Governor, Treasurer, and twelve Assistants, to continue in their office for one year next ensuing, and no longer; and then new ones to be chosen. The Governor, or Deputy-governor, and in default of them six of the Assistants, for the time being, from time to time, upon the second Thursday in every second month in every year, to hold a court of the said Corporation in this town of one and twenty of the said Guardians at least: which court was to have power to ascertain what sums of money should be raised for the maintenance and employment of the poor; so as that the same did not exceed what had been paid in this town towards the maintenance of the poor thereof in any of the three last years before the making of this Act," &c. The suspension of this act, as a consequence of that of the charter, in 1742, (legal officers being wanted to put it in execution,) brought the town, says Morant, into a de-

plorable condition. The historian, however, acknowledged that "this *Workhouse-Corporation* became indeed too much the property of a few, who perhaps made too great an advantage of it: and it also became a powerful tool in the hands of those odious things, parties:" yet he considered its benefits, upon the whole, greatly to have out-weighed the defects that attended their administration. The very memory of this institution has now nearly expired in Colchester, every parish having its separate workhouse, and distinct assessment of poor-rates. The amount of these latter is subject to much fluctuation: the following estimate for a year, is from the last annual printed statement.

# AMOUNT OF POOR RATES IN THE TOWN OF COLCHESTER, FOR THE YEAR 1824,

*Distinguishing each Parish, and each Quarter of the Year;*

AND ALSO AT WHAT RATE PER POUND ON THE RENTALS.

1824.	Lady Quarter.	Midsummer Quarter.	Michaelmas Quarter.	Christmas Quarter.	TOTAL.
	at 3s. 93 1 0 at 2s. 138 12 3 at 2s. 81 7 0 at 4s. 6d. 396 15 9 at 4s. 260 12 0 at 4s. 244 0 0 at 4s. 163 12 0 at 4s. 506 8 0	2s. 6d. 76 18 0 2s. 138 4 9 2s. 81 7 0 4s. 350 0 0 4s. 260 8 0 4s. 6d. 275 17 0 4s. 158 8 0 No Rate.	3s. 91 8 0 1s. 69 1 1 2s. 81 7 0 3s. 6d. 305 0 0 4s. 262 16 0 4s. 244 8 0 4s. 6d. 178 8 6 4s. 510 3 6	3s. 95 7 2 No Rate. 2s. 81 7 0 4s. 357 4 0 4s. 262 0 0 4s. 247 6 0 3s. 6d. 138 12 0 2s. 6d. 254 11 6	£ s. d. 356 14 2 345 18 1 325 8 0 1408 19 2 1045 16 0 1011 11 0 639 0 6 1271 3 0
ALL SAINTS .....					
ST. ANDREW, GREENSTEAD .....					
BERECHURCH, ST. MICHAEL .....					
ST. BOTOLPH .....					
ST. GILES .....					
ST. JAMES .....					
ST. LEONARD .....					
LEXDEN .....					

	Lady Quarter.	Midsummer Quarter.	Michaelmas Quarter.	Christmas Quarter.	TOTAL.	
					£	s. d.
1824.						
ST. MARTIN .....	at 3s. 91 0 6	3s. 88 5 0	3s. 94 0 0	3s. 99 8 6		372 14 0
ST. MARY AT THE WALLS.....	at 2s. 6d. 225 2 6	2s. 6d. 217 8 6	2s. 6d. 220 7 6	2s. 6d. 224 7 6		887 6 0
ST. MARY MAGDALEN .....	at 6s. 56 5 0	6s. 57 9 0	7s. 68 8 0	6s. 57 6 0		239 8 0
ST. MICHAEL, MILE-END.....	at 1s. 6d. 97 0 0	2s. 6d. 162 0 0	2s. 6d. 162 0 0	2s. 6d. 162 0 0		583 0 0
ST. NICHOLAS .....	at 3s. 6d. 166 14 7	3s. 6d. 165 15 4	3s. 142 11 6	3s. 141 0 9		616 2 2
ST. PETER.....	at 5s. 374 18 0	5s. 373 15 3	3s. 9d. 280 8 4	3s. 9d. 280 19 3		1310 0 10
ST. RUNWALD .....	at 3s. 104 2 9	2s. 6d. 86 3 1	3s. 104 5 9	3s. 6d. 122 4 4		416 15 11
HOLY TRINITY .....	at 3s. 6d. 110 5 0	3s. 6d. 110 9 6	3s. 94 12 0	3s. 6d. 107 18 0		423 4 6
TOTALS	3109 16 4	2602 8 5	2909 5 2	2631 12 0		11253 1 11

## GIFTS AND BENEFACTIONS.

1. *Sir Thomas White's Gift.* Sir Thomas White, Knt. Lord Mayor and Alderman of London, did, in the year 1566, deliver and pay unto the mayor or burgesses and commonalty of Bristol, £2000, yearly, to the intent that they should therewith purchase to themselves and successors, messuages, lands, &c. then of the clear yearly value of £120 and more, to continue for ever for the equal benefit and advancement of twenty-four cities and large towns in England: in the following manner. Namely, that the yearly sum of £104 should be paid on St. Bartholomew's day, at Merchant-Taylor's Hall, in London, to the mayor or bailiffs of each of those respective cities, &c. successively; to be lent by each commonalty, at £25 a-piece, to four of their poor young freemen, of honest fame, for ten years, without paying any interest. Those persons to give sufficient security for the repayment of the said £25 at the expiration of the ten years. Clothiers to be preferred to all others. The odd £4 were to be employed by the respective mayors, &c. of each city and town, as they thought good, for their care and pains.

The first payment was made in the year 1576, for the benefit of Bristol. The above gift has been received several times by the Corporation, and lastly in 1793 and 1818. The last payment was received officially by Mr. Alderman Argent, then Mayor of Colchester.

2. *Mr. Joseph Cox's Gift* to St. Mary's. The best account of this gift is contained in the following clause of Mr. Cox's will.—“Item, I doe appoint the summe of one hundred pounds to bee laid out by my Executors, for the purchase of some freehold lands of an estate of inheritance in fee-simple in possession of the cleare

yearly value of Five Pounds *per annum* at least; the yearly Rents and Profits thereof I doe give and bequeath for ever to the Poore of the parish of St. Mary on the Wall in Colchester, where I was borne, to bee paid and distributed unto and amongst the said Poore, by and at the discretion of the Churchwardens and Overseers for the Poore of the said Parish, upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ yearly for ever. And I doe appoint that until such purchase can be conveniently had, my Executors shall pay to the Poore of the said Parish of St. Mary on the wall in Colchester aforesaid, upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ yearly, the summe of Five pounds, the first payment whereof to begin and bee made upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ next comeing after my decease."

On the death of Mr. Cox in June, 1689, the trustees for the poor of the parish of St. Mary's purchased with his legacy two plots of land, whose contents together were eight acres, situate in that parish, to hold to them and their heirs, upon trust that they shall for ever permit the churchwardens of the parish of St. Mary at the walls, to receive the rents and profits of the said premises, to be yearly distributed upon Christmas-day among poor people of the said parish *who do not take collection*,\* according to the will of Joseph Cox. The lands belonging to this gift were lately exchanged, by virtue of an Act of Parliament, for lands in St. Michael Mile-End, in this town, which produce £40 per annum, whereas the lands in St. Mary's produced only £5 per annum. The produce of this gift is dis-

\* Morant observes, that Mr. Cox made no such restriction in his will; but bequeathed his legacy "*to the Poore of the parish of St. Mary on the wall in general.*"

tributed every year to the poor of this parish at Christmas.

3. *Mr. Jeremiah Daniell's Gift.* This generous benefaction also cannot be better described than in the following clause of Mr. Daniell's will, which was dated October 26, 1695.—“Item, I further give and bequeath to my Nephew Jeremy (Daniell) before-named, All that Field or parcel of Land called Cockerills Croft, with a chase way to the same belonging, leading to a Pond called Hangman's Pond, being by estimation Twenty acres or thereabouts, lyeing in St. Giles's parish in Colchester: Upon this condition nevertheless, That the said Jeremy his heires or assigns shall from the time of my decease every yeare yearely for ever disburse and lay out the summe of Ten pounds of lawful money of England every yeare upon Sea-Coales, and the said Sea-Coales soe bought to bee delivered as hereafter followeth, viz. To the Poore people of St. Peters parish in Colchester as many Coales as amount to the summe of Three pounds; To the Poore of St. Giles as many as amount to the summe of Three pounds: To the Poore of St. Buttolphs as many as amount to Forty shillings: To the Poore of the parish of St. Maries at the Walls in Colchester as many as amount to Forty shillings. But my will and minde is, that the charges of measureing and carriage to deliver the said Coales into the Parishes where they are bequeathed, shal be included and paid as parte of the Tenn pounds, and not to bee charged upon or borne by my cozen Jeremy his heirs or assigns over and above the said Tenn pounds. And my minde and will further is, That the Churchwardens of the four Parishes last named, should every yeare have the oversight, ordering, and divideing the said Coales, every one in their owne respective Parishes, to those

persons they think have most need. And if my nephew Jeremy, his heires or assigns, shall, at any (time) after his or their haveing the Land in possession, neglect or refuse to lay the said Coales in yearly as aforesaid, I then hereby impower and give strength to the Churchwardens of the said Parishes to whom the Coales are bequeathed, in conjunction together to enter upon the said Lands called Cockerill's croft, and to take the Rents and Profits thereof, until full restitution bee made by the said Jeremy, his heirs, or assigns, to the respective parishes to whome any thing appertaining to this bequest shall be due, together with the full charges they shall be out for such seizure according to my true intent and meaning in these presents, and such seizure soe often to bee made as occasion is given by the neglect or refusal of the said Jeremy his heires or assigns as above expressed."

The above gift is disposed of in coals among the poor of St. Mary's, St. Peter's, St. Giles's, and St. Botolphs's, yearly, in succession.

4. *Lady Creffield's Gift* to the poor of Holy Trinity, is contained in the following words, being part of the Codicil to her will, dated October 23, 1734. "I give to the Poor of the Parish of the Holy Trinity in Colchester, Three pounds a year, which is to be paid and distributed to them by the Minister and Churchwardens; and to be paid yearly for ever out of the Rents and Profits of my dwelling-house, on Christmas-day in each year. And, for default of payment, that distress may be made for the same."

The above gift, in Holy Trinity, is disposed of this year (1824) in coals.

THE FOLLOWING GIFTS HAVING BEEN LOST, ARE NO LONGER AVAILABLE.

*Lady Judde's Gift* to the bailiffs and commonalty of Colchester, was £100 to buy wool, yarn, flax, &c. as the season should require.

*Mr. Hunwick's Gift* of £300 to be paid by his executors, to the bailiffs and commonalty of Colchester. Every fifth year, £10 to the bailiffs and portmen of Ipswich; £10 to the mayor of Sudbury; and £10 to the bailiffs of Maldon, for their poor.

*Mr. William Turner's Gift* of a capital messuage, &c. also a piece of a coal yard, to the aged, poorest, and impotentest inhabitants of the said town.

*Mr. Thomas Ingram's Gift* to St. Peter's, of £100 to the bailiffs and commonalty, on condition, that they should appoint five persons to whom the said monies should be lent at the rate of five per cent. And the interest of that money was to be distributed quarterly, to such poor inhabitants of the said parish, as were unable to work.

*Mrs. Agnes Dister's Gift.* "She did appointe certen money to be given yerely to the Poore of St. Peter's, at the feast of Penthecost."

*Robert Franckham's Gift* of 13s. 4d. out of a tenement and six acres of land in West Bergholt, to be distributed to the use and relief of the poor inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas.

*Mr. Wegg's Gift* of 40s. a year for ever: which said sum, should, by the minister of the parish be laid out in bread, and distributed by six monthly divisions, to the old decrepid poor persons dwelling in the parish of St. Nicholas.

*The Gift of George Gilbert, Esq.* to All Saints.

*John Brewode's Gift* to All Saints. John Brewode

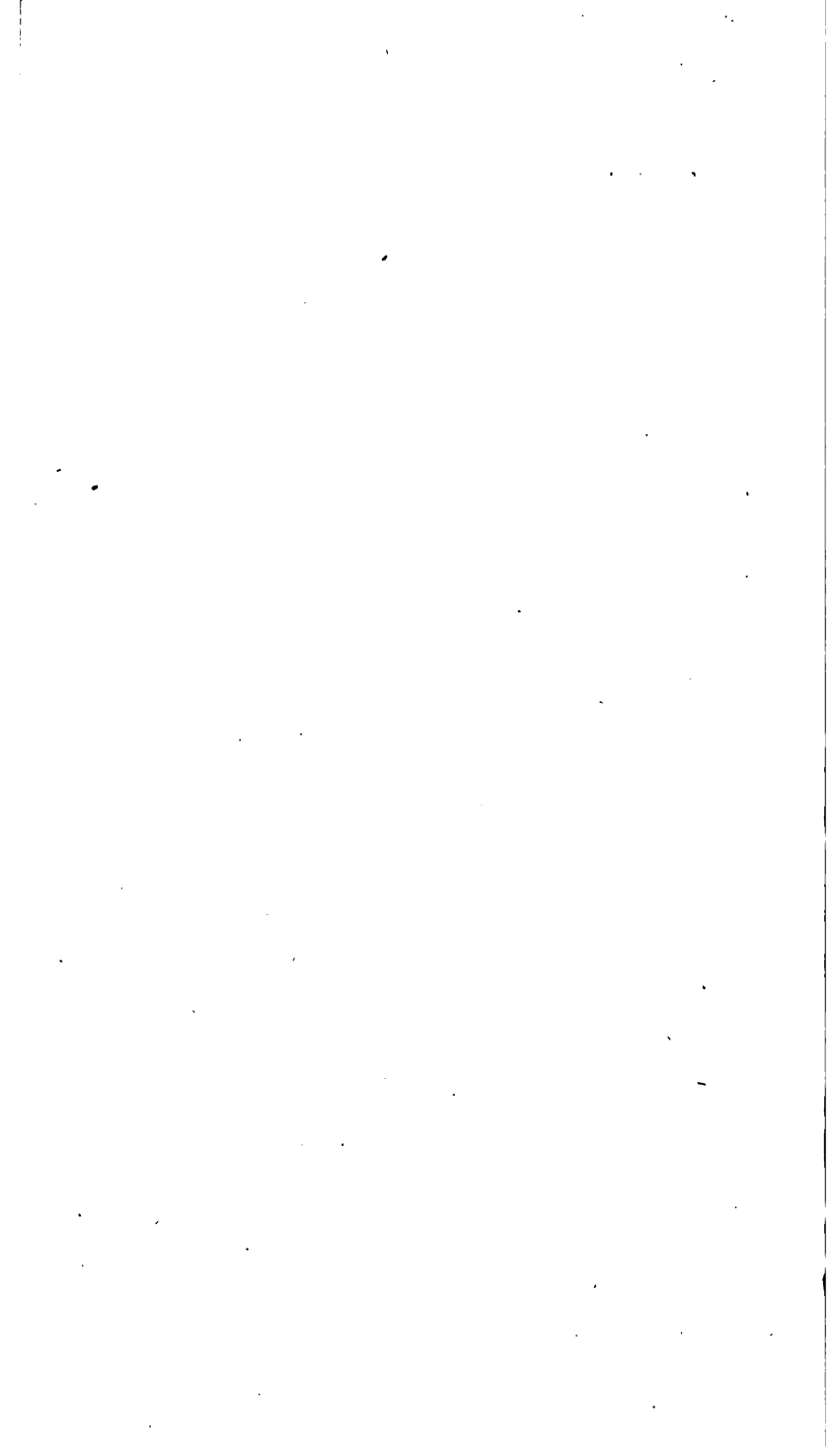
of Great Horkesley, Gent. enfeoffed in the year 1498, William Tendring, Esq. and others in some estates, for the repairs of this Parish Church.

Gift to poor Widows, in St. Botolph's and St. Giles's parish of 2£. 12s. charged upon, and issuing out of, a certain messuage and lands, known by the name of Longs and Londons.

Grant to the parishes of St. Botolph and St. Mary Magdalen. The sum of 10s. yearly, to be paid by the bailiffs of Colchester and their successors to the collectors of the parishes of St. Botolph and St. Mary Magdalen, for the use of the poor of those two parishes.

Gifts to St. Leonards, by Mrs. Lowe, £40; Mr. Thomas Hawes, £10; Andrew Steward, £10; Mr. Caleh, 10s. yearly; Jeffry Langley, £1 yearly; John Braxted, 5s. yearly.

*Sir John Swinerton's Gift to Lexden.* Sir John Swinerton gave to the poor of the said parish yearly, a sum of 5£. 4s. to be employed to the use of the poor.



## CHAP. IX.

---

### LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC INSTITUTIONS.

---

ARCHBISHOP HARSNET'S LIBRARY, AND THE CASTLE SOCIETY BOOK-CLUB—COLCHESTER MEDICAL SOCIETY—COLCHESTER PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY  
COLCHESTER AND ESSEX BOTANICAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY—COLCHESTER LIBRARY.

---

**DR. SAMUEL HARSNET**, Archbishop of York, of whom some account is given under the head of St. Botolph's parish, by his will proved June 8, 1631, gave to the Bailiffs and Corporation of the town of Colchester all his *Library of Books*, on condition of their providing a decent room for their reception, that the clergy of the town, and other divines, might have free access to them for the purposes of perusal and study.—The magistrates, in consequence, having agreed that the east end of the chamber over the Red-Row, (or ancient Exchange) called the Dutch Say-hall, was a convenient place, the books were therein deposited: and in 1635 they appointed a librarian, with an annual salary of 40s., he entering into a bond of £40 to make good such books as should be lost or wanting, whensoever called upon.

March 20, 1654-5, "books being then grown useless, when every thing was done by pretended revelations,"\* the library was mortgaged to the Town Chamberlain for £50.—And, June 7, 1664, for the sake of the little rent that could be made of the room in which they stood, the books were ordered to be forthwith removed from the Red-Row to some convenient place in or near the Grammar School: which order being carried into effect, they long remained neglected, and indeed in an useless condition. Various additions to this library were from time to time made by individual benefactors. Among others, Dr. Henry Compton, Bishop of London, bequeathed half his collection to the Mayor and Commonalty, for the same use as Archbishop Harsnet's: but the *liberal* magistrates who then governed the town, not thinking the Bishop's bequest worth the expence of its conveyance to Colchester, the books were sold by his Lordship's heir.

The library has now been many years kept at the Castle; and being chiefly composed of the ponderous divinity of the last age, is a subject of interest to very few. It however contains the fine *Antwerp Polyglot Bible*, and a copy of *Hesychius*, with M.S. notes by the celebrated Isaac Casaubon. The books are in the custody of the CASTLE SOCIETY BOOK-CLUB, an institution originated by the late Charles Gray, Esq. of this town, and which is now nearly of a hundred years' standing. The principal regulations of this society are the following:

That it shall consist of *thirty members*, (exclusive of honorary ones,) two-thirds of whom shall be resident within the liberties of the Borough.

That every member shall pay two guineas as an ad-

\* Morant.

mission-fee; and a subscription of two guineas annually if resident within the Liberties, and one guinea and a half if resident beyond them.

That every member shall possess the privilege of ordering books, (of any value not exceeding 30s.) for the *Club*, on condition of taking them at *half the cost* at the next succeeding anniversary, if no member should then be found to offer a larger sum.

The management of the *Library*, (which consists of the books permanently deposited with the society, for their exclusive use) is vested in a *committee*, consisting of the treasurer, secretary, and three other members, who are chosen every three years: their names at present being as follow:

R. D. Mackintosh, Esq. M. D. *Treasurer*.

John Thomson, Esq. *Secretary*.

Rev. Edward Crosse, M. A.

Rev. Richard Hoblyn, M. A.

Rev. Charles Mustard, M. A.

The society hold their meetings every Wednesday afternoon in the Library-Room at the Castle, which they rent of the proprietor, Charles Round, Esq.

The COLCHESTER MEDICAL SOCIETY, was instituted in 1774, for the purpose of discussing medical and surgical subjects. It has four meetings in the year, in April, June, August, and October. Medical or surgical patients, (whose cases are deemed obscure and difficult,) attend on these occasions, being introduced by a member, for the purpose of obtaining the opinion and advice of the medical gentlemen assembled, and their cases are subsequently discussed and prescribed for; memoranda of them being entered in a minute book kept for that purpose. A proportion of the funds is appropriated to the purchase of books, which circulate through the

society. The subscription is one guinea entrance, and half a guinea per annum. The present number of ordinary and corresponding members is between twenty and thirty, and its officers are as follow :

Dr. Mackintosh, *President*.

Mr. Gretton, *Treasurer*.

Mr. Partridge, *Secretary*.

The COLCHESTER PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, "for the Promotion of Scientific and Literary Pursuits," was instituted May 8, 1820. It has a house in Queen Street, where a large and commodious lecture-room is fitted up, and a museum and library are collecting, apparently under the happiest auspices. By the laws of this society, it consists of a Patron, Vice-Patron, Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding Members, together with Subscribers:—Ordinary Members pay a subscription of one guinea per annum:—the officers, consisting of a President, four Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, Curator, Librarian, and two Secretaries, are chosen annually, together with a Council, from the Ordinary Members:—the Council is composed of eight Ordinary Members in addition to the officers:—the members must meet regularly at the society's house on the first Wednesday of every month, at seven o'clock in the evening, upon pain of forfeitures for absence or late attendance:—a general annual meeting to be held on the first Wednesday in May:—at every anniversary meeting, the secretaries to make out a list of twelve members, in the order of which, agreeably to previous arrangements, they are each to deliver an essay, or lecture, at the monthly meetings of the ensuing year:—"as the acquisition and communication of knowledge are the primary objects of this society," every member must deliver an original essay, or lecture, in his turn, on any subject comprehended in

the rules, or be subjected to a fine for neglecting so to do:—the discussion of all religious and political subjects to be excluded.

The following is a list of the Patron, Vice-Patron, Officers, and Council, of the Society:

*Patron*, the Right Honourable Lord Colchester.

*Vice-Patron*, George Savill, Esq.

*President*, Roger Nunn, Esq. M. D.

*Vice-Presidents*, Wm. Sparling, Esq., G. P. Holt, Esq., M. D., R. D. Mackintosh, Esq., M. D., and J. F. Mills, Esq.

*Treasurer*, Mr. N. Goese.

*Curator*, Mr. G. Scott.

*Librarian*, Mr. I. Clark.

*Secretaries*, Mr. Thos. Keymer, and Mr. John Chaplin.

*Council*, Rev. W. Marsh, Rev. J. W. Morgan, Rev. J. Savill, Rev. T. Newman; Mr. E. Daniell, Mr. J. O. Carr, Mr. Partridge, and Mr. Creek.

The following account of the origin and progress of this society, is chiefly abridged from its first *Report* to the general meeting, held on the 5th of May, 1824.

In the year 1820, a few individuals, whose names will appear on honourable record in the minutes of this institution, associated for the promotion of literary and scientific pursuits. During the first twelve months, their number amounted only to fifteen; but essays were delivered on the following subjects:

The Advantages which Society has derived from the Study of Natural Philosophy;—The Powers of the Human Mind;—Botany;—Chemical Elements;—The Mechanism of the Human Frame;—The Nature of Wit;—The General Principles of Law.

These were the first efforts of those who laid the foundation of an establishment, which now bids fair to justify the hopes of its warmest advocates.

In the year ending May, 1822, the society received an addition of thirteen members; and, as its objects became known and understood, its value was proportionably appreciated. In the course of the next year, Lord Colchester accepted the office of Patron, eleven new members were elected, and the plans of the society extended to the formation of a Museum of natural and artificial Curiosities, Relics of Antiquity, &c. The eligible premises, in which the meetings are now held, were purchased upon terms advantageous to the institution; a large apartment was fitted up as a depository for its collections, and a spacious room adapted to the ordinary business of the members. These objects having been accomplished, it became necessary to new model the laws and regulations of the society. Accordingly, at the annual general meeting, held May 7, 1823, a new code was submitted by a committee appointed for that purpose, and adopted.—Of these laws and regulations, an abstract has been just given.

Such was the state of the society at the close of the third year from its establishment; and the proceedings of the late year will be viewed with much interest by all who rejoice in the success of an institution, established for the sole purpose of promoting literature and science. The efforts of those who have appeared as lecturers during that period, have been favourably appreciated, not only by the society, but by the many intelligent individuals who were admitted to its meetings as auditors. The subjects on which Essays have been read or Lectures delivered, since the first year up to the present time, are as follow:—The advantages of General Knowledge;—The study of Botany;—On the Human Mind;—Metaphysics;—The Nature of Heat;—On Natural History;—The History of Botany;—On the

Mathematical principles of Mechanics;—On the rise and progress of Literature in England;—On Electricity;—On the Theory of Language;—On the oxides of Calcium and Silicium;—The rise and progress of Philosophy;—The varieties of the Human Species;—On Geology;—On Slavery;—Animal Heat;—The Physiology of the Horse's Foot;—The history and nature of Idolatry;—And the Architecture of the Greeks, compared with that of other Nations;—which enumeration will shew that many topics of interest and importance, have occupied the attention of its members.

With respect to the Museum, the formation of which continues an important object, it is satisfactory to state, that several valuable donations have been presented, particularly a variety of beautiful specimens of native sulphurs from Mounts Stromboli and *Ætna*.\*

\* A detailed account of the various presentations, during the short period that the Museum has been in formation, may interest the lovers of science: it is as follows:—

A small collection of Minerals, and other Fossils, the produce of Harwich Cliff; also a fine specimen of Bituminous Wood, from the same place.—MR. DECK, *Harwich*.

A cast of a Nautilus, from Clacton Cliff; and two casts of the *Cornua Ammonis*, from the Norfolk Cliff.—MR. GRANGE HEARD, *Clacton*.

A cast of a Nautilus, and a specimen of the Madrepora Phrygia.—MR. R. RANSOME, *Greenstead*.

A small box of Roman Coins, &c.—MR. JOHN TAYLOR, *Colchester*.

A Section of Bituminous Wood, from Harwich.—MR. LUPKIN, *Colchester*.

A Roman Funeral Urn, Bottle, and Tile; also two neat Mahogany Cases containing a variety of Roman Silver and Copper Coins.—MR. T. FENTON, *Colchester*.

Two Roman Funeral Urns and two Bottles, several specimens of the Breccia Stone, a Nest of the Pencil Weaver Bird, and several fragments of Roman Pottery.—B. STRUTT, Esq., *Colchester*.

The society now consists of about sixty members, and nearly twenty subscribers; the latter of whom are at liberty to attend its monthly meetings, without possessing any share in its property, and are exonerated from all forfeits for non-attendance, as well as from the obligation to deliver essays. That a real interest is very generally felt in the prosperity of this institution, may be considered as satisfactorily established; and we feel pleasure

Two Roman Funeral Urns, an Earthen Lamp, Paterns, &c.—MR. I. CLARK, *Colchester*.

A cabinet of beautiful Sulphurs, twelve Roman Silver Coins, and a purse containing a variety of other Coins and Medals.—G. SAVILL, Esq., *Colchester*.

A fine specimen of Roman Tessellated Pavement.—J. KING, Esq. *East Mersea*.

Part of the Vertebrae of a Whale, a fine specimen of Coral, and three boxes containing some Native Garnets, Rubies, and Amethysts.—DR. NUNN, *Colchester*.

A specimen of Wood of the *Daphne Lagetto*, an elegant specimen of Lace drawn from its bark, and a Frill made from the same, as worn by the natives of the southern part of Jamaica.—MRS. J. SAVILL, *Colchester*.

A variety of Organic Remains, a specimen of Bread made from the Root of the Manioc or Cassada, used by the Negroes in the West Indies; two Fish Hooks, and a specimen of Cloth made from the bark of a tree, from Otaheite.—MRS. S. TABOR, *Colchester*.

Various Minerals, and a piece of Otaheitan Cloth.—MR. J. O. CARR, *Colchester*.

Several impressions of ancient British Seals, and a Diamond Beetle.—MRS. TIMMS, *Colchester*.

An Egyptian Idol, several specimens of Minerals, and some Roman Copper Coins.—MR. COOPER, *Colchester*.

Some fine specimens of Calcareous Wood, various casts of the Echini, Bellamites, and several other Fossils.—MR. J. BROWN, *Colchester*.

A purse of Silver and Copper Coins, containing, amongst others, several Pieces of the Commonwealth of England.—MR. E. DANIELL, *Colchester*.

in anticipating its steady and constant progress, till its importance and permanency shall verify the hopes of its projectors, and prove the value of an establishment exclusively devoted to the acquisition and diffusion of knowledge.

In July, 1823, a society was instituted in this town, under the title of the COLCHESTER AND ESSEX BOTANICAL AND HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY, the most

Some Roman Earthen Utensils.—REV. WM. MARSH, *Colchester*.

Two very fine specimens of Minerals.—REV. T. NEWMAN, *Alresford*.

A variety of Fossil Shells, and a handsome specimen of Lignite.—MR. GOOSE, *Colchester*.

A fine specimen of the Diomedra Albatross, and two Herons, with three of their Young.—MR. MARSDEN, *Colchester*.

Two beautiful specimens of Minerals.—MISS FRE'MAN, *Colchester*.

Nooth's Apparatus for impregnating Water with Fixed Air.—REV. J. W. MORGAN, *Colchester*.

A handsome collection of Minerals.—MR. J. BRIGHTWEN, *Coggeshall*.

A fine specimen of Stalactite.—MRS. NUNN, *Colchester*.

A Roman Funeral Urn.—MR. FEARIS, *Colchester*.

Six specimens of Minerals, several Shells, a specimen of Coraline, and a Roman Bottle.—MR. G. SCOTT, *Colchester*.

A fine specimen of Quartz.—MR. BRIDGE, *Hospital, Colchester*.

Several specimens of Fossil Oysters, and other Organic Remains.—G. BRIDGEMAN, Esq., *Bury*.

Four English Silver Coins.—T. CREEK, Esq., *Colchester*.

Several specimens of the Breccia Stone, a cast of the Cornua Ammonis, some Shells, and a specimen of petrified Wood.—MR. J. BROWN, *Colchester*.

A large Roman Tile, two feet in diameter.—MR. S. TABOR, *Colchester*.

An ancient Leather Bottle.—REV. J. STORRY, *Great Tey*.

A Human Fœtus, with two heads; and ten specimens of figured Cloth, prepared from the bark of a tree from Otaheite, lately in the possession of the family of the late Capt. Cooke, the celebrated navigator.—J. TOAKER, Esq., *Thorp le Soken*.

peculiar feature in whose plan, is the union of a *Nursery* with a *Botanical Garden*; through which it is calculated that, in a few years, the profits arising from the former will be fully adequate to the expences of the latter; when, in consequence, the annual contributions of the proprietors will be no longer required.

This society, after surmounting many difficulties, at length obtained a spot on which to begin their opera-

Three Specimens of ancient British Mutilated Instruments of War.—MR. T. J. GRANT, *Cold Norton, Essex.*

A specimen of the Asbestos.—MR. E. DANIELL, *Colchester.*

A pair of Cosso Leffers, or Dish Covers, pair of Mandingo Sandalls, a Cosso Bamboo Comb, a large blue and white Cosso Garment, four Shells, and a specimen of Magnetic Ore.—REV. WM. MARSH, *Colchester.*

Two fine specimens of Centipedes, or the Scolopendra Morsitans of Linnæus.—MR. R. NEVELL, *Colchester.*

A specimen of Petrified Wood.—MR. WALTER, *Colchester.*

Three parts, Nos. 76, 77, 78, being a continuation of the published numbers of the Edinburgh Review.—G. SAVILL, Esq., *Colchester.*

An Ashantee Knife or Dagger.—MR. NORMAN, *Colchester.*

A Proboscis of the Saw Fish.—MR. BYANT, *Colchester.*

A handsome specimen of Crystallized Carbonate of Iron.—MISS FRE'MAN, *Colchester.*

A Fossil Molar Tooth of an Asiatic Elephant.—MR. W. GANDY, *Prince's Street, Spitalfields, London.*

Several specimens of Selenite, Fossil Shells, two specimens of Shell Lime Stone, and Indurated Clay, containing Organic Remains impregnated with Pyrites.—MR. J. O. CARR, *Colchester.*

A plate of St. Botolph's Priory, and a beautiful specimen of Radiated Sulphate of Barytes on Carbonate of Lime.—MR. J. CLARK, *Colchester.*

A pair of Valves of the large Meleagrina Margaritifera, or Pearl Muscle.—MR. JAMES ALLEN, *Colchester.*

An Apparatus for impregnating Water with Fixed Air.—DR. HOLT, *Colchester.*

A Roman Sacrificial Hammer found in the Roman Burial Ground, near the Lexden Road.—B. STRUTT, Esq., *Colchester.*

tions, peculiarly suited to their purpose. Eight acres and a half of ground were engaged on a lease of twenty-one years, with liberty to purchase at a given sum during any part of that period: the site is that once occupied by a monastery of Grey Friars, mentioned in a former part of our history, but now in the possession of Horatio Cock, Esq. The situation is beautiful, commanding a view of the surrounding country at once

A series of Geological Specimens.—MR. J. DECK, *Harwich*.

A Roman Ampulla.—MRS. TIMMS, *Colchester*.

A fine specimen of Blue Fluete of Lime.—MRS. J. MARSDEN, *Colchester*.

An excellent specimen of the Dog's-Tooth Spar.—MR. N. GOOSE, *Colchester*.

A fine specimen of the Madrepora Nobilis of Linnæus.—MR. GEORGE FIRMIN, *Colchester*.

A handsome specimen of the Landscape Stone.—MR. J. BUNTING, *Lerden Road*.

Five scarce Shells.—MR. D. A. B. HAYNES, *Coppford*.

A fine specimen of Crystallized Carbonate of Lime.—MR. J. CHAPLIN, *Colchester*.

A large specimen of semi-pellucid Quartz.—MR. G. SCOTT, *Colchester*.

A specimen of the Brain Stone, or the Madrepora Labyrinthica of Linnæus, and a beautiful impression of a Fern.—MISS KEEP, *Colchester*.

Specimens of English Hemp, in different stages of manufacture, from Hitcham, Surry.—MRS. DANIEL.

A fine specimen of the Bittern, or the Andea Stellaris of Linnæus.—MR. T. COLLINS, *Colchester*.

A specimen of the Cloth manufactured from the bark of a tree, and worn by the natives of the Sandwich Islands.—MISS KEMP, *Terling*.

A Molar Tooth of an Asiatic Elephant.—MR. R. PATMORE, *Colchester*.

A Box, containing a variety of Geological Specimens.—MRS. B. HAWES, *West Mersea*.

A superior specimen of the Nautilus Pompilius of Linnæus.—MR. JOHN MARSDEN, *Colchester*.

varied and extensive; while it is an additional circumstance of interest to many, that the ancient *Wall* of the town forms its northern and eastern boundaries. Considering the limited period that has elapsed since the occupation of this spot, great progress has been made in the plan proposed for adoption. An extensive and well arranged Green-house, on the most approved principles, including a division for stove-plants, has been erected; together with other offices, containing a room for the Curator, (in which the Committee at present hold their meetings,) a Seed-shop, Potting-house, &c.: these latter, however, are considered only as temporary structures, to serve the purposes of the society until it can afford to build others more worthy of its object and expectations.—A green house on a much larger scale, to be placed at the bottom of the garden, is contemplated, when the funds will admit of its erection. Compartments will be allotted, in different situations on the ground, for a general collection of hardy herbaceous plants; also of annual, biennial, alpine, and medical plants, with the most esteemed esculent ones, and those used in agriculture. Likewise an American and British department; with a classical arrangement, for the use of students. The herbaceous collection will be arranged according to the sexual system of Linnæus, and the medical plants after his natural method; to these will be added a small arrangement, illustrative of the method

Some handsome Shells.—MISS M. SAVAGE, *Colchester*.

A Jar, Persian Delph, very ancient.—MR. E. COOK, *Colchester*.

Several beautiful Shells.—MISS BAKER, *Colchester*.

An elegant specimen of White Coral.—MR. T. KEYNER, *Colchester*.

A model of the Temple of Theseus.—MR. JAMES BEADEL, JUN. *Witham*.

of Jussieu, now so much adopted in the Botanic Gardens on the Continent. Specimens of all the most approved kinds of fruit trees will be cultivated, and the different forest trees and shrubs grouped together, without classification, so as to produce the most agreeable and ornamental effect;—the English as well as Linnæan name, will be attached to at least one plant of each species, throughout the garden.—It should be mentioned also, that there is a fine piece of water, well adapted to the cultivation of aquatic plants, situated in front of the intended Green-house, the walks around which are already in a state of great forwardness, and tastefully disposed. The list of officers will shew that this institution has been highly patronised, and its designs taken up with great spirit; though, like most infant societies, it will require both encouragement and perseverance, ere it can attain its ultimate objects. A considerable sum has already been expended; and it is hoped that a liberal support, combined with its own resources, will enable the society, in a few years, to equal both in usefulness and beauty those institutions of a similar nature, that have been formed in various other parts of the kingdom.

The laws and regulations are to the following purport:

1. That this society do consist of not more than two hundred Proprietors, and an unlimited number of Subscribers.

2. That there be a Patron, Vice-Patrons, President, and Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer or Treasurers, Honorary Secretary, and Curator.

3. That there be a general annual meeting of the Proprietors of the society, on the first Tuesday in the month of July. That the Committee have power to convene a special meeting of the society; and that at

all general meetings, Ladies, who are Proprietors, be allowed to vote by proxy.

4. That a Committee be appointed at the annual meeting in July, to consist of the Patron, Vice-Patrons, President, Vice-Presidents, Trustees, Treasurers, and Honorary Secretary, as ex-officio Members thereof, and of sixteen Proprietors, of whom one-fourth shall go out by rotation annually, consisting of those Members who have attended least during the year, and their vacancies be supplied by nomination or ballot, the Ex-members being re-eligible. That whenever there shall be an equality of voices, the chairman do have a double or casting vote, and that five Members shall be competent to act.

5. That the Committee do meet at twelve o'clock in the forenoon, on the first Tuesday in each month. That they have power to make such regulations as they may from time to time see necessary; but no laws to be made or altered except by a general meeting. That no payments be made but by order of the Committee, and that they have the power of purchasing the shares of such of the Proprietors as may wish to dispose of them.

6. That the Treasurer or Treasurers, and Honorary Secretary, be elected annually, at the general meeting in July; but should a vacancy occur, in either case, before that period, it shall be filled up in the way mentioned in the 8th law, respecting the election of a Curator.

7. That all the books of the society, in possession of the Secretary or Curator, be delivered up to the Committee at any time when required.

8. That the present Curator be continued in office so long as he gives satisfaction to the society; and that in the event of a vacancy, his successor be elected at a

general meeting of the proprietors, specially called for that purpose by the Committee, of which meeting fourteen days public notice shall be given; and that the Curator receive such salary as the Committee may direct.

9. That a contribution of one guinea, and an annual subscription to the same amount, for each share, do constitute a Proprietor.

10. That no Proprietor do hold more than ten shares; and that no person be admitted as a Proprietor after the first day of July, 1825. That shares be transferable by will or sale; and that the person to whom a transfer by sale is made, be previously approved of by the Committee. Also, that all shares not disposed of in one of the above-mentioned ways; shall, on the decease of the holders, become the property of the society. That donations of ten guineas, or upwards, shall constitute a Proprietor, who shall not be liable to any further contribution or subscription.

11. That all persons desirous of becoming Subscribers, be proposed by a Proprietor to the Committee, and, if approved of, pay one guinea a year, which subscription shall entitle them to admission into the Garden for themselves, families, and non-resident visitors (subject to rule 12,) only so long as their subscription be continued.

12. That all Proprietors and Subscribers, who shall, on reference to the Treasurers' books, be found two years in arrear of their subscriptions (after due notice sent to them by the Secretary,) shall be no longer considered as belonging to the society, except only as regards their liability to pay such arrears.

13. That the families of Proprietors and Subscribers, with their visitors (not being inhabitants of any of the sixteen parishes of Colchester,) have free admission to

the Garden,—subject to the regulations of the Committee.

14. That visitors (non-residents,) be admitted into the Garden by tickets from Proprietors; or by payment of 2s. 6d. each.—But should such visitors purchase any part of the produce of the Garden, to the amount of 10s., the entrance-money to be returned.

15. That the subscriptions of the Proprietors bear date from the formation of the society, on July 3rd, 1823. And that Subscribers do pay their subscriptions for the current year, in which they are admitted.

\* \* The *time* of admission to the Garden, to be from six o'clock in the morning till nine in the evening, from April to October inclusive; and from eight o'clock till five, during the remainder of the year.—The Garden to be shut on Sundays during the hours of Divine Service.

The names of the present Officers and Committee of this institution, are as follow:

*Patron*, The Right Hon. Lord Braybrooke, Lord Lieutenant of the County.

*Vice-Patrons*, The Right Hon. the Earl of Bristol, the Right Hon. the Earl of Verulam, the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Maynard, the Right Hon. and Right Rev. Lord Bishop of London, the Right Hon. Lord Colchester, the Right Hon. G. Canning, M. P., Sir Robert Wigram, Bart., J. B. Wildman, Esq., M. P., B. Gaskell, Esq., M. P., and J. C. Herries, Esq., M. P.

*President*, Sir George Henry Smyth, Bart.

*Vice-Presidents*, Major-General Rebow, Sir L. Maclean, Knt., M. D., T. G. Bramston, Esq., R. W. Cox, Esq., P. Du Cane, Esq., J. Gurdon, Esq., P. Havens, Esq., J. A. Houblon, Esq., J. M. Leake, Esq., G. Roddam, Esq., M. D., C. Round, Esq., John Round, Esq., G. Round, Esq., and the Mayor of Colchester.

*Trustees*, R. W. Cox, Esq., D. O. Blyth, Esq., S. Tabor, Esq., R. Nunn, Esq., M. D., and S. Philbrick, Esq., who are *ex-officio* members of the Committee.

*Treasurers*, R. A. Crickitt, Esq. and J. F. Mills, Esq.

*Honorary Secretary*, Mr. Morris.

*Curator*, Mr. Affleck.

*Committee*, C. Boutflower, Esq., E. Daniell, Esq. W. Downes, Esq., J. Hawes, Esq., R. D. Mackintosh, Esq., M. D., A. Maclean, Esq., M. D., S. J. E. Martin, Esq., Rev. T. Newman, F. H. Newell, Esq., A. Partridge, Esq., Rev. G. Preston, Rev. J. Savill, G. Savill, Esq., B. Smith, Esq., W. Sparling, Esq., and J. Thomson, Esq.

The COLCHESTER LIBRARY, founded in March, 1803, is an institution for the purchase of books for circulation among its subscribers, who acquire a property in them after they have paid their subscriptions for five successive years. It is kept at No. 56 in the High Street. The subscription is one guinea on admission, and one guinea annually. Annual general meetings are held at the library on the Wednesday before Midsummer-Day; when a Treasurer is chosen for the ensuing year, who acts as Chairman for the day, and at all general meetings within the year. On the same day, a Committee of thirteen persons is chosen from the society at large; who meet at least once in every month, and determine by ballot what books are to be admitted. A book called the *Recommendatory Book* is kept on the library table, in which every member may enter the title of any work or publication he may wish to have added to the library; the publication thus entered must have at least five signatures to entitle it to the notice of the committee. The library room is open to subscribers every day, Sundays excepted, from

eleven o'clock in the morning till nine in the evening, as a reading room, and for the purposes of delivering in and taking out books, of which regular entries are made by the librarian. Every subscriber is allowed the use of *three* books from the library at one time. No book, or pamphlet, except it be a duplicate, can *on any account* be alienated or withdrawn from the library, without the consent of three-fourths of the existing proprietors.

## CHAP. X.

---

### ANTIQUITIES DISCOVERED IN AND NEAR COLCHESTER.

---

**COLCHESTER** contains within itself more decided marks of having been a seat of the Romans, than any other town or city in England, perhaps in Europe, excepting Italy. Its intrinsic evidences of Roman occupation are indeed at once so strong and so abundant, that on them alone might rest its claims to be considered the *Camulodunum* of Latin authors. For not only have fragments of the *Supellex Romana*, or Roman household utensils, of all kinds, been found wherever the earth has been disturbed within or near the circuit of the Walls, but remains of that nation, which comparatively occur but seldom, namely of their *buildings*, are to be seen incorporated with, or rather forming the chief materials of, all the more ancient public edifices. The Walls themselves, the Castle, and the Churches, as we have had previous occasion to observe, are in great part reared with bricks and tiles of Roman manufacture. Nay, as though the Roman genius continued to reign in this place long after the extinction of their power, the pure forms of their architecture were preserved, in some instances, in the erection of the monastic edifices of Anglo-Norman times—a circumstance not a little remarkable, and, as

we believe, not to be noticed elsewhere in buildings of a similar kind.

The Roman bricks are to be distinguished from those of later make by their extraordinary hardness, as well as by their dimensions, which are, generally, eighteen inches long, eleven broad, and two thick: the tiles also are much more substantial than those in modern use. The pottery discovered varies much in quality; but much of it is the fine glazed and red ware which antiquaries have so much admired. Vases and urns, many of the latter sepulchral, and containing the ashes of deceased persons, have been of very frequent occurrence; as well as lamps, rings, intag'liòs, writing styles, &c. &c. A remarkable sepulchral urn was taken from the earth here a few years before Morant wrote. It was made of a coarse light clay, and would hold twenty gallons. Within was an urn of black earth, holding about two gallons, and containing ashes, which were evidently those of a Roman lady; as two bottles of clay for incense, two clay-lamps, a metal vessel for ointment, and a speculum, or looking-glass of the ancients, of polished metal, were their accompaniments. Of tessellated pavements discovered in various parts of the town, prior to his own times, the historian just mentioned particularises eight:\* and he gives an engraving of a small brass figure of Mercury found in Colchester some time previously, and which was then in the possession of Mr. George Holmes, Deputy Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London. "As to Roman coins and medals," Morant observes, "immense numbers, nay bushels, have been found in and about

\* That of more recent discovery on part of the site of the present Market-place, is noticed in our mention of that structure.

this town; and amongst them many gold ones of the higher empire: even the richest cabinets in this nation have been furnished from hence." This observation is followed by a long list, and two large plates, of Roman coins, medals, seals, &c., together with some British ones; the whole intended only as a *short specimen* of such as the historian had purchased since his residence in Colchester, or as were then in the collection of a late highly respectable inhabitant, Charles Gray, Esq., and are now in that of C. Round, Esq. Such a list being before the public, and similar ones having since followed, we conceive it will most interest the reader of the present work, to lay before him a summary of the antiquities of more modern discovery in and near this town; such as will appear in the following account of the principal British and Roman Coins, and other Antiquities, found in or about Colchester since the year 1783, and now in the cabinets of the Rev. Mr. Mustard, Mrs. Timms, Mr. Alderman Abell, Mr. W. Keymer, and Mr. Patmore, of Colchester.\*

But previously to the description of a few of these coins, some general remarks may be expected on the subject. It is observed by a reviewer, "that the coins of the ancients, to which we give the name of medals, exhibit to us the history of art from its infancy to its perfection; and of all the branches of ornamental literature, which can be presented to the researches of a classical and accomplished generation, Numismatics offers, perhaps, the most various, elegant, and instructive series of imagery. Besides, what speaks

\* The collections of the Rev. Mr. Mustard and Mrs. Timms, are noted for coins found in and near Colchester: Mr. Patmore's collection is excellent, but of a more general description.

to the imagination more strongly, than those objects which have fortunately escaped destruction, and which seem to bring into time present the vouchers for time past? Temples and palaces moulder and decay; statues break and are demolished; but while the greater works of antiquity perish—sometimes ‘without leaving a wreck behind’—medals, those smaller relics, come down to us, often in their originally beautiful condition, and on the stamped metal is afforded complete and satisfactory evidence of the memorial of their designs.

“The sovereigns who have been renowned, the deeds of heroes, and the monuments of the artist, have found on medals an enduring and widely circulating record. And if it be desirable to associate in the memory, with the mention of rulers and warriors, their likenesses and their features, they must be sought in the collections of the antiquary. Or if it be wished to facilitate the recollection of an event by some emblematical illustration, this is not unfrequently accomplished on the works of the medallist. The painter who would personify the virtues in the beautiful and heroic forms, whether of Greek or Roman art; the historian who would record, or the poet who would celebrate them; must collect their usual conventional attributes and emblems from medallic precedents. In short, the general progress of taste, the ascertainment of chronological dates and æras, (vide Mr. Vaillant’s work on the Coins of the Syrian Kings,) as also the geographical spread of civilization, are best to be deduced from medals, thereby substantiating their claim as the chief supporters of historic truth.”

But it would be tedious, and foreign to the purpose of this work, to mention the numerous authors, and some of the first celebrity, viz. Spanheim, Montfaucon, &c.

who have proved beyond cavil or doubt, the benefits accruing to literature from this entertaining study. The numberless coins found at Colchester and in its vicinity, and extending from the reigns of Augustus to Honorius, if not lower, and some in the highest state of preservation, have occasioned the foregoing remarks.

One of the scarcest of these coins is mentioned in the third volume of the *Archæologia*, by Mr. Ashby, of St. John's College, Cambridge. It is a middle brass coin of Nerva, and probably *unique*; having the figure of Neptune on the reverse, with an inscription signifying its dedication to him as having instituted the Circensian Games. It was found in Mr. Wegg's garden, on East Hill. A very rare middle brass coin, of Galerius Antoninus,—*Reverse*: Faustina, Senior, with a Greek legend,—also occurs: this was purchased at Colchester, but it is unknown where found.

The gold coins discovered at Mark's Tey, in 1807, of which one alone seems to have any letters remaining, are as yet unappropriated. Some suppose them to have been struck in Gaul; others, that they are old British.

Some of the best coins in the Colchester cabinets, and discovered since the time of that highly respectable and indefatigable antiquary, Mr. Morant, are the following, viz.

#### 1. BRITISH.

1. A Gold Coin of Cunobeline, smaller and thinner than usual.

*Obverse*. An Ear of Corn, having on its left side the letters AM, and on its right CV.

*Reverse*. A Horse galloping. Above the Horse, something like the branch of a tree.

Purchased by Mrs. Timms, of a labouring man, in the year 1820. This is very probably unique.

2. Another Gold Coin, still smaller than the above, and which accompanied it. It is without inscription, and bears obscure and unknown figures.

3. A British Gold Coin, found at Mark's Tey, about five miles from Colchester, near the London road, in 1807; now in Mr. Patmore's collection.

A considerable number of these were discovered, and several are now in the possession of Mr. Patmore, Mr. Alderman Abell, and other inhabitants of Colchester. Many have on the

*Obv.* Something like a Star Fish.

*Rev.* A Horse galloping, with Crescents, Wheels, or Stars in the Field of the Medal.

\* \* These are mentioned in the Rev. Mr. Ruding's very valuable work on British Coins, &c.

4. A fine old British Coin, in Mr. Patmore's collection.

*Obv.* A rude Horse and a wheel below.

*Rev.* Four compartments with unintelligible ornaments.

5. A small Copper Coin of Cunobeline, having

*Obv.* CVNO within a Wreath upon a Label.

*Rev.* A Horse galloping, and below it CAMV.

Purchased from a gardener in Colchester, in 1808, by the Rev. Mr. Mustard.

6. Another Copper Coin of Cunobeline, which accompanied the above.

*Obv.* A Griffin sitting.

*Rev.* A Victory with CVNO.

7. Another Copper Coin of Cunobeline, in the possession of Mr. William Keymer.

*Obv.* CAMVLODVNO.

*Rev.* A winged Horse and underneath CVNO.

This was found in the year 1796, in a field near

the old Water Works, by a gardener, and is in fine preservation.

## 2. ROMAN SILVER.

1. A Denarius of the Family of Cordia.

*Obv.* The Owl and Helmet; symbols of Minerva.

*Rev.* The Ægis of Minerva.

2. A Quinarius of the Family of Egnatuleia.

*Obv.* Head of Apollo; (say some authors.)

*Rev.* A Victory dedicating a Trophy.

3. A Denarius of the Julian Family.

*Obv.* An Elephant, with a Serpent at his feet; symbols of Africa.

*Rev.* Pontifical Instruments.

The Marcian and Nævian Families, &c. also occur; but the Consular Silver Coins found at Colchester, are generally in very indifferent condition.

## 3. IMPERIAL SILVER.

1. Vespasian.—*Rev.* Sacrificial Instruments.

2. Domitian. (Fine.)—*Rev.* Pallas with a thunderbolt. IMP. XX. COS. XIII. CENS. P.P.

3. Nerva.—*Rev.* CONCORDIA EXERCITVVM. Two hands joined.

4. Hadrian.—*Rev.* A Female sitting on a Shield.

5. Faustina, Senior.—*Rev.* ÆTERNITAS.

6. Faustina; Junior. (Fine.)—*Rev.* FECUNDITAS.

7. Lucilla.—*Rev.* HILARITAS.

8. Julia Domna.—*Rev.* SÆCVLI FELICITAS; a Female suckling an Infant.

9. Elagabalus.—*Rev.* Salus with the Serpent.

10. Julia Paula.—*Rev.* CONCORDIA AVG. The Goddess, or Empress, is sitting in a Curule Chair.

The Denarii of the early Emperors, viz. Augustus, Tiberius, &c. are sometimes found at Colchester;

## 6. THIRD, OR SMALL BRASS COINS.

Of these such an abundance occur in Colchester, of Carausius, Allectus, Tetricus, Victorinus, Gallienus, Claudius Gothicus, Constantine's family, &c. &c. down to Honorius, or lower, that the question might with little impropriety be asked, "Who in the town does not possess some of them?"—A few are noticed, as remarkable for their fine condition.

1. Constantine the Great.—*Rev.* SARMATIA DEVICTA. A Victory with a Trophy and Palm Branch, and a Captive at her feet.

2. Ditto.—*Rev.* A magnificent Gateway. VIRTUS. AVG. G.

3. Ditto.—*Rev.* An Altar. BEATA. TRANQVILLITAS

4. Ditto.—This is remarkable for the Emperor's ornamented Head Dress, with a sort of tufted Crown above. He holds a Sceptre over his right shoulder.

5. Helena. (Fine.)—*Rev.* SECURITAS REIPUBLICÆ. A Female standing with a branch in her right hand.

6. Delmatius. (Fine.)—*Rev.* Two Soldiers with a Military Standard between them.

7. Fausta.—*Rev.* SALUS REIPUBLICÆ.

Among the numerous Roman relics discovered in Colchester, and not noticed in any previous publication, may be mentioned a statue of Mercury, about three inches high, with a purse in one hand and a caduceus in the other, found in 1791, and belonging to the Rev. Mr. Mustard. A Gold Seal Ring, with a head somewhat resembling Julius Cæsar, and a Brass Ring, with a rose on the seal. Another small statue of Mercury, with the accompaniments of that just noticed, found in the garden of F. Smythies, Esq.: (this is represented in the plate which faces the Addenda.) We make no far-





## THE SPHINX.

*an Ancient Sculpture in Stone  
found near the scite of the Hospital*

COLCHESTER.

Pub<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 20. 1824, for the Proprietors P. Youngman & J. Greig  
by Mess<sup>rs</sup> Swinborne & Walter, Colchester.

ther mention of Urns, variously shaped and decorated, (the Romans having had several potteries in Colchester,) their discovery having been so frequent.

The chief Antiquities in the town or its neighbourhood, of yet later occurrence, were found on the site of the Hospital, and merit a detailed account, for which we shall be chiefly indebted to "A Letter to the Committee of the Essex and Colchester Hospital, by E. W. A. Hay, A. B.," published at Colchester in 1821, and well deserving the attention of the antiquary and general reader.

In digging the earth preparatory to laying the foundation of the charitable institution mentioned, the workmen met with a beautiful relic of the ancient splendour of Camulodunum, in a group of free-stone, representing the *Theban Sphinx*, whose fabled history is too well known to need repetition. It was found lying upon its right side, at the depth of two feet from the surface; and, close to it, a considerable fragment of the *tibia* of the right leg of a man. It is well ascertained, that contiguous was one of the public burial-places of the imperial colonists, who, after the manner of their countrymen, placed their cemeteries without the walls of the town; and, only a few days previous to this discovery, at a short distance from the same spot, was found part of a Roman *Sepulchral Inscription*. Various fragments of Roman pottery, some of which appeared to have belonged to funerals urns, were also turned up; and similar fragments are almost daily observed imbedded in the mould round about.

That valuable monument of ancient art, the *Sphinx*, is represented as sitting over the mangled remains of a human victim to her wiles; her features conveying the expression of calm and contemptuous satiety. It was found in a nearly perfect state, with the exception of

some not very material fractures; as upon the mouth of the Sphinx, the chin of the man's head, and a few others. But damages somewhat more serious, were the consequences of too little caution in disencumbering the figure of the earth with which it had so long lain in contact; these having divested the sculpture of the greater part of the monster's nose, and a smaller portion of the human forehead. Some marks of friction, which have injured one of the fore-paws, and the lower parts of an arm and hind-leg, are supposed to have been inflicted by the plough-share, at a period when the soil had not acquired the degree of depth at which the greater part of the Roman remains in this neighbourhood are now discovered. The general dimensions of the stone are as follow :

	Inches.
Length of the base .....	25½
Medium breadth of ditto .....	10
Height from the base to the top of the Sphinx's head .....	25
The face of the Sphinx, measuring from the crown of the head to the extremity of the chin .....	5

The half body of the Woman is beautifully formed, and extends in front to about the point of the *sternum*; on the back it is carried somewhat farther. A small portion of the body may be attributed to the Dog, and seems to be joined to that of the Lion at the reins, where the figure swells into that of the monarch of the desert. The beast's teats are five in number on the left side, though four only, are from the sitting posture, visible on the other; these are in addition to the human breasts. The wings, which seem designed for those of the Eagle, are raised, but not expanded; they rest on

the back, and extend over the Lion's loins: the foldings of the tail, are rather those of a serpent than a quadruped. The arms of the Woman terminate at the wrists in paws, a circumstance considered to render this production *unique*: between them is the ghastly head of the Man,—the eye-lids closed, the mouth drawn down at the angles, the muscles of the face all sunk in death, yet betraying the marks of a recent agonizing struggle. What particularly deserves remark, is the artfulness of the junction of the female human form with that of the brute animal: even a careless eye must be attracted by the singular exhibition here presented, of the extreme of delicate conformation in the Woman, so united as not to offend the most hypercritical observer with the enormously muscular hinder quarters of a Lion.

Mr. Hay's opinions respecting the probable situation in which this Sphinx was originally placed, would be injured by more than very trifling abbreviation. He says, "as it is an enquiry of peculiar interest, I beg for indulgence while observing that the Sphinx was not an uncommon adjunct to the *temples* of the ancients: indeed such is considered to have been with them its most usual situation. It is described by many eminent writers as the emblem of superior wisdom, and on that account to have been placed in the vestibule of the temple of Isis, who is the same with Minerva; and the Romans, we are informed, (following no doubt the example of the Egyptians in this, as in many other matters connected with their religion,) were also accustomed to place a Sphinx in the *pronaos*, or porch, of their temples.

"Now the image of a Sphinx was the seal of Augustus. Cunobelin, who had his royal seat at this place, is recorded as having cherished a great friendship

for the Romans.—More of Cunobelin's coins have been found at this place, than in any other part of the island ; and several of these, as noticed by Morant and other antiquaries, bear upon their reverse the figure of a Sphinx. One of the early models of the adjustment of the female hair, I find (preserved in a coin of the gold series of the Duke de Croy) to have been struck under the dictatorship of Julius Cæsar, forty-seven years before the birth of Christ;—in the year following that of the battle of Pharsalia, in honour of which the head of Victory is impressed;—presenting us with the fashion of the Roman females of that time, and nearly resembling in the head-dress (though somewhat more simple than) the costume of this Sphinx.

“ That there stood some considerable building upon the identical spot where the Sphinx has been found, no one, having witnessed the disturbance of the soil within the area of the hospital-ground during the last twelve months, will venture to deny. Notwithstanding the pains that have been taken, for many successive centuries, to remove from their foundations all the remains of Roman edifices, that may have been convenient in the erection of the buildings which succeeded at every period, on comparing the small portion of the ground that has been turned up to any depth, with the quantity of building materials thrown out, their mass will appear truly extraordinary. I have observed there, not only red bricks and tiles of undoubted Roman manufacture, and in very great number, but have remarked several specimens of a costlier species of white tile, evidently the work of the same people.—From this combination of circumstances, may we not hazard an opinion, that a *temple* was erected upon the very spot where our recent discovery was made; and that this

1. 1. 1.

2. 2. 2.

3. 3. 3.

4. 4. 4.

5. 5. 5.

6. 6. 6.

7. 7. 7.

8. 8. 8.

9. 9. 9.

10. 10. 10.

11. 11. 11.

12. 12. 12.

13. 13. 13.

14. 14. 14.

15. 15. 15.

BRITISH COINS OF CUNOBELINE AND ROMAN ANTIQUITIES  
found at Colchester



Fig. 1. The vase, and the figurine, and the coins, found at Colchester.

Sphinx was the identical figure that graced its entrance? If I might be excused in offering another bold conjecture, I would presume it to be not improbable, that here stood that very temple, which was said to have been dedicated *Camulo Deo Sancto et Fortissimo*, and considered to have been raised in honour of the Emperor Claudius. My supposition may perhaps receive some support, from the circumstance of this temple being the only edifice in Colchester, of that description, of which any mention has descended to us: and from the striking peculiarities of the spot, whether its elevated situation be considered, or its neighbourhood to the grand military way, and the presentation of its hallowed fane to all those in intercourse between the great camp of Lexden and this metropolis of the Trinobantes."

It is not unworthy notice, that underneath the base of the Sphinx is engraved a large well-formed Roman S, somewhat more than five inches high. "It appears to me," says Mr. Hay, "from its situation, (removed altogether from the eye of the spectator,) to indicate, not so much the artist's name, or any circumstance intended to be recorded, as simply the intention of the inferior workman, who, having been employed to prepare the block for the sculptor, thus marked it as the particular stone selected and set apart by the latter, for the representation of the Sphinx."

In the summer of '1820, a small bronze of the same allegorical monster, was discovered within the distance of a few yards from the stone figure. It is of indifferent workmanship, but in good preservation, with the exception of the loss of its wings, which have been torn off. This figure is not above an inch and a half in height: the upper part is that of a woman, with the fore-legs of a lion, and the hinder parts appear to be

altogether those of the latter animal. It is represented in the accompanying engraving, and is now in the possession of Mrs. Timms, of Colchester; as is the urn of *Terra-Cotta* which occupies the centre.—Of the coins of Cunobeline on the same plate, three are selected as the most remarkable of those described by Morant; while the fourth is that given by Pegge, (*Essay on the Coins of Cunobelin*.) and is worthy observation for the *Sphinx* on the reverse; affording, as it does, one of the strongest indications of the British monarch's acquaintance with the classical fables of the Romans.

The *Sepulchral Inscription*, placed beside the *Sphinx* at the Hospital, is only a fragment, but one which will worthily exercise the ingenuity of the antiquary to decipher it. The stone on which it is engraven, has ten and a half by eight inches of surface, and is an inch and  $\frac{3}{8}$ ths thick: it forms the central part of the original. Mr. Hay, speaking of it, says: "I cannot attempt to offer any conjecture respecting the whole context of this inscription; but the fifth, seventh, and eighth lines supply us with parts of words, that may, I think, justify their being filled up as follows: this stone will then probably present us with the fragment of an epitaph, to the memory of one or more Roman soldiers; one having been of the 20th Legion, which was distinguished by the designations of *Valens Victrix*, *Valeria Victrix*, or *Valerianus Victrix*."

LEG . XX . VAL . V .

MILITAVE . . . . .

VIXIT . ANN . . . . .

Legionis vigesima	{	Valentis	{	Victricis	{	the Valiant and
		or Valeria		of the		Victorious; or,
		or Valeriana		XX Legion		the Valerian & Victorious.

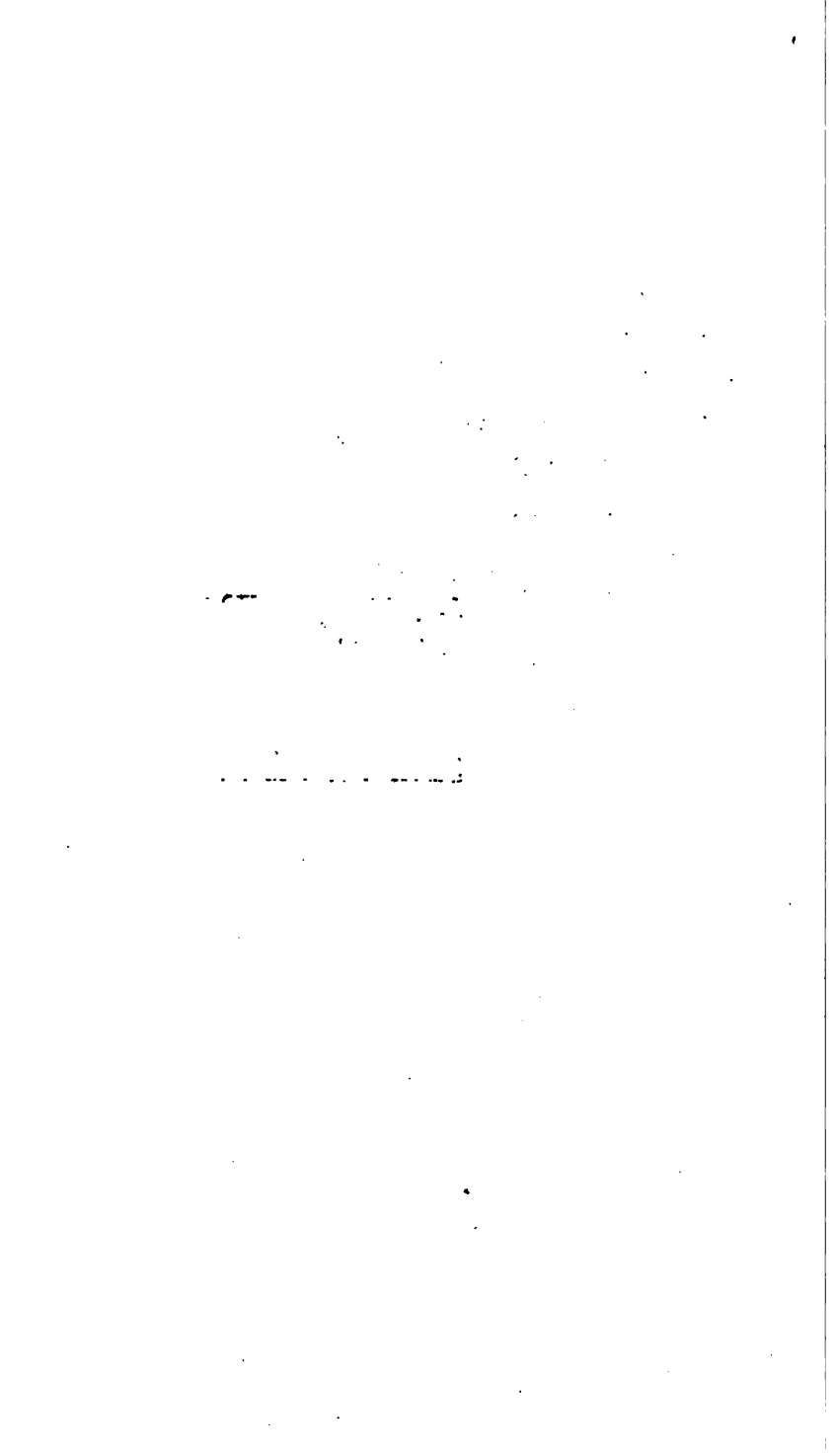
*Militavet*, for *Militavit*—he performed military service.  
and

*Vixit annos*—lived years (number lost.)

*Fragments of*  
**ROMAN INSCRIPTIONS,**  
*found at*  
**COLCHESTER.**



*Drawn & Engraved by Geo. Greig.*



—The fourth line of this fragment is thus clearly engraved on the original: LEG III. AV——: the G, that should no doubt immediately follow the V, having been broken off: This then is, I suppose, a memorial of the THIRD Imperial Legion—LEGionis III. AVgustæ—a portion of the Roman forces, of whose appearance in this island I cannot find any trace, by all the references I have been able to make. The last line of the inscription may be filled up as follows, thus denoting an usual termination of Roman epitaphs; (*Libens* or *Libentes*) mERITo Votum (*Vovit* or) *Voverunt*: (he, she, or) they cheerfully and justly have paid (his, her or,) their vow.”

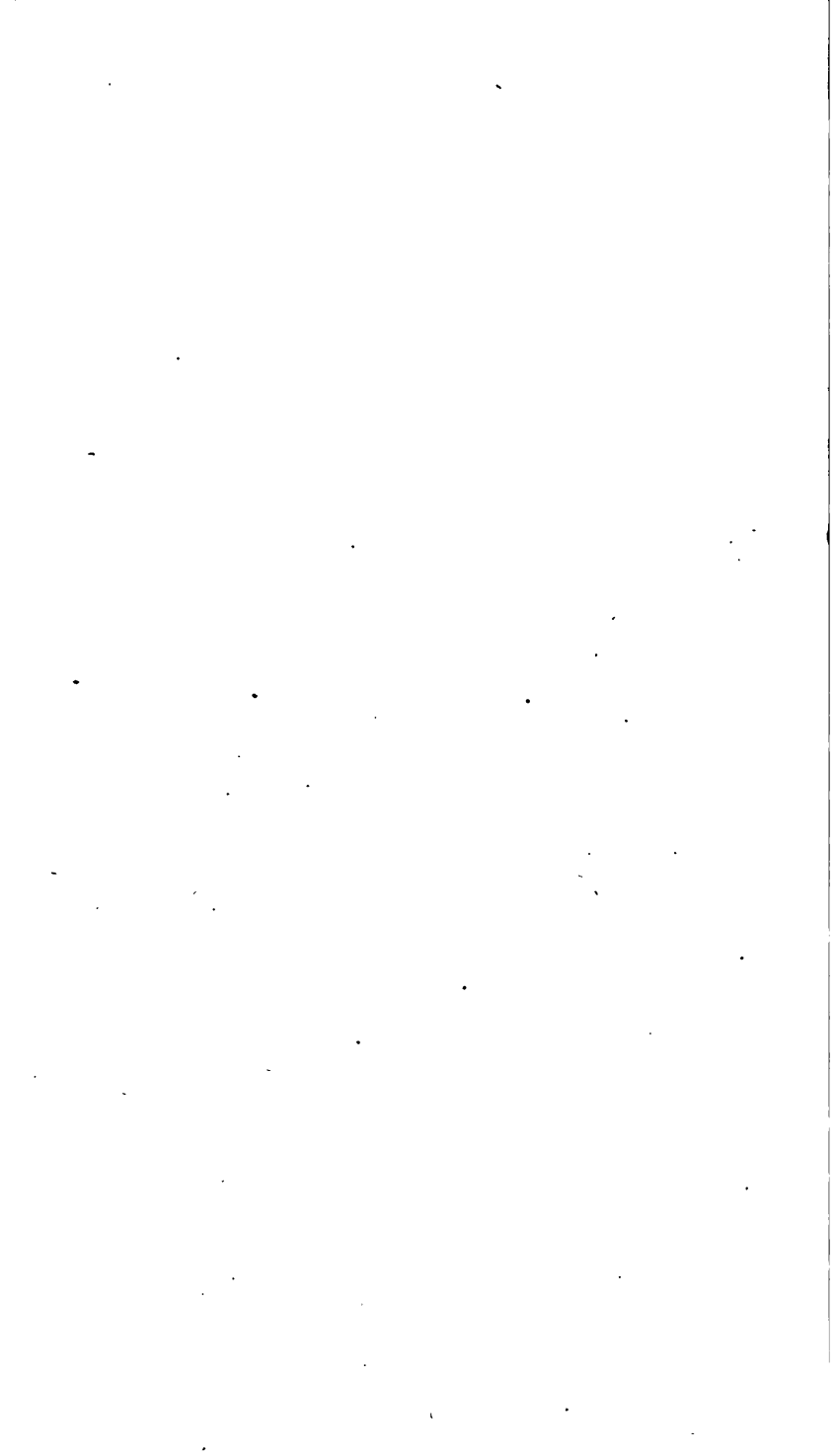
With regard to the date of this inscription, though Mr. Hay is prepared to coincide with the opinion, that there are no such remains, properly authenticated, older than the time of Hadrianus, whose reign commenced A. D. 117, and that few discovered in Britain are so ancient, yet he is inclined, from several traits in this Colchester *morceau*, to assign it as early a date as may be admissible. “Indeed,” he observes, “were it not for the decision of so learned a man as the author of the *Britannia Romana*, respecting the antiquity of the use by the Romans in this island of sepulchral inscriptions, I should have ventured to place the date of this epitaph near to the government of Suetonius Paulinus the Pro-prætor, who had the *Vexillarii* (a detached part) of the 20th Legion under his command A. D. 61, during their contest with the Britons conducted by Boadicea. We have, I think, ample authority for declining to place the 20th Legion at Colchester during any much later period: for not only does Ptolemæus the Geographer, who lived in the time of the Emperors Hadrianus and Antoninus, and the celebrated Itinerary written by a person of the name of (and by some ascribed to) the latter

Emperor, give the fixed quarters of the 20th Legion to *Deva*, our western city of Chester; but Dion Cassius, who flourished under the Emperor Alexander Severus, about the middle of the third century of our era, says, that in his time the *Legio Vigesima Valeriana Victrix* was stationed in the west of Britain. And with respect, in particular, to the *Vexillarii* of the 20th Legion, I find that in the reign of Antoninus Pius, who succeeded immediately to Hadrianus, the *Vexillarii* are distinctly recorded as having built a considerable part of the wall, erected by order of the former Emperor in Scotland.— Thus having ample testimony of the fixed station of the main body of the 20th Legion, and at least as many records of the *Vexillarii* of that corps having been, at all periods subsequent to the time of Nero, in quarters far more north or more westerly than this place, and that, probably, to so late a period as the reign of Diocletianus;—and further, that, whenever the 20th Legion may have wholly quitted Chester, we find it highly probable they were quartered in Somersetshire;—it does appear not unreasonable to presume, (the character of our sepulchral stone not admitting of any late date) that it was the work of some part of that earlier time, during which the said *Vexillarii* may have been retained in this quarter, after the termination of the grand struggle between the Britons and Suetonius Paulinus.”

It may perhaps appear remarkable, that this sepulchral stone, and a more mutilated fragment of another in Mr. Hay's possession, are the only relics of the kind known to have been met with at or near Colchester, with the exception of an inscription to Mercury, “found (says Mr. Ashby in *Archæolog.* v. 3. 1772.) at this place only six or seven years ago.” This latter inscription, which is very difficult to be

understood, was possessed by the late Mr. Gray of Colchester. Mr. Ashby considered it still more extraordinary, that "no other has been discovered in the whole county," a circumstance "pretty well known from the void in Horsley:" but perhaps the natural scarcity of stone in this part of the country, will in great degree account for this deficiency; Roman sepulchral inscriptions having been generally found precisely in those parts of Britain, where stone is most abundant. Mr. Hay does not offer any conjectures respecting the purport of the fragment possessed by him: but a representation of it, as well as of that just described at length, will be found on the accompanying plate.

We have further to remark, that many complete and pleasing specimens of Roman Pottery have been gleaned from the Hospital grounds, and are now in the possession of several of the inhabitants; and that in 1823 was found at Lexden, on the estate of John Mills, Esq., a large *Amphora*—the latest antiquity, of any importance, discovered within the town or vicinity of Colchester.



## CHAP. XI.

---

OTHER CHARITABLE AND MISCELLANEOUS INSTITUTIONS. DISTRICT SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE—AUXILIARY BIBLE SOCIETY—CHURCH MISSIONARY ASSOCIATION—AUXILIARY SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIANITY AMONG THE JEWS—PRAYER-BOOK AND HOMILY ASSOCIATION—WESLEYAN BRANCH MISSIONARY SOCIETY—BRANCH LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY—AUXILIARY RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY—SUNDAY-SCHOOL AND RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY FOR IRELAND—CHARITY FOR THE RELIEF OF POOR CLERGYMEN—BENEVOLENT MEDICAL SOCIETY—COLCHESTER BENEVOLENT SOCIETY—LYING-IN CHARITY—FEMALE FRIENDLY SOCIETY—LION CLUB CHARITY—GENERAL BLANKET SOCIETY—ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY—ASSOCIATION FOR THE PROTECTION OF PROPERTY—BANK FOR SAVINGS, &c.

---

**P**ERHAPS no town in England, in proportion to its size and population, has originated, and at present supports, so many benevolent and charitable institutions, as Colchester. To such of these as are rendered prominent by their more striking character and features, we

endeavoured to do justice in a preceding chapter: but there are others, less obtrusive rather than less useful, whose objects and exertions well merit some detail. Of such, the following summary we trust, will be found to give a competent idea, together with the several dates of their formation. To begin then with those that may be denominated Religious Charities, the first that demands notice is,

**THE COLCHESTER DISTRICT SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE.** This society was formed November 30, 1810, in union with the venerable Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, then of Bartlett's Buildings, but now of Lincoln's Inn Fields, London: the Bishop of London was appointed its patron, and a select committee chosen for managing its concerns. It meets quarterly for the transaction of business, and now consists of nearly seventy clerical and lay members. In the early part of its establishment, the demand for Bibles and Testaments, Common Prayers, Religious books, and Tracts, was so great, that, for the accommodation of the members, a depository was established in 1815; and though, since that period, the issue of books has not been so extensive as before, the following, taken altogether, have been purchased and circulated from the Colchester Depository: viz. 703 Bibles, 1269 Testaments, 2462 Common Prayer Books, 1514 Psalters, and 6017 Religious Books and Tracts; making in all 11,965. There are district stewards for the purpose of collecting subscriptions in their respective neighbourhoods; and all subscriptions are forwarded to the Board in London, towards the promotion of the general designs of the society.

**THE COLCHESTER AND EAST ESSEX AUXILIARY BIBLE SOCIETY,** was instituted July 8, 1811. The

officers are chosen, and the business of the Society managed by a committee, in conformity with the plan of the British and Foreign Bible Society in London. It has seven Branch Societies, and twenty Bible Associations, connected with it. The sum received and transmitted to the Parent Institution, since its commencement, is £18,463; of which, £6506 have been returned in Bibles and Testaments, for circulation within the limits of the Auxiliary Society; leaving the sum of £11,927, to promote the great object of the Parent Society, which is no other than that of *circulating the Holy Scriptures throughout the world*. The present number of subscribers, exclusive of the associations, is nearly 600; and the number of Bibles and Testaments it has distributed, amounts to 25,732 copies. The Annual Meeting is in the month of October.

**COLCHESTER AND EAST ESSEX CHURCH MISSIONARY ASSOCIATION.** This institution is in aid of the London Church Missionary Society for Africa and the East: it was formed March 12, 1816; and has at present seven Branch Associations in connexion with it, by which its funds have been considerably augmented. The number of subscribers, independently of these Associations, is about sixty; and the total sum raised since its commencement, £4570. The committee meet quarterly for the transaction of business, in the months of January, April, July, and October; the annual meeting is in May. The objects of the Parent Society are so well known, and have been so duly appreciated, that no farther description is required of an Association, which is considered an integral part of that Society.

**COLCHESTER AND EAST ESSEX AUXILIARY SOCIETY, FOR PROMOTING CHRISTIANITY AMONG THE JEWS.** This society, which was instituted August

6, 1817, has met with great encouragement, and by its exertions has added very considerably to the resources of the London Institution. It divides its several contributions into separate funds, appropriated to different purposes, the names of which are sufficiently distinctive of their objects; viz. the General Fund—the Hebrew Testament Fund—the Missionary Fund—the School Fund—and the Palestine Fund. For the whole of these, since its formation, there has been collected, through various channels, the sum of £2720. The committee assemble for business in February, May, August, and November; the anniversary is held in July. It has seven associations connected with it; and its present number of subscribers, exclusive of these, is between eighty and ninety.

**COLCHESTER AND EAST ESSEX PRAYER BOOK AND HOMILY ASSOCIATION.** This society is considerably the junior of those preceding it in the present sketch, having been formed only in August, 1820; though, previously to that period, several of its present supporters were individually engaged in promoting the cause of the Parent Institution in London, by distributing to a considerable extent, in this town and neighbourhood, the Common Prayer Book and Homilies of the Church of England. Its present number of subscribers is under thirty, and the sum raised in consequence small, amounting only to £181 10s. 7d.; notwithstanding which, the number of books distributed since its formation appears considerable, when we advert to the short period of its existence, and the limited means at its disposal, as the following summary will shew:—Common Prayer Books 839.—Homilies, in volumes and tracts, 2267. It has no anniversary, but the committee meet in January, April, July, and October. The whole of

its funds, deducting a few incidental expences, are remitted to the Parent Society; and books are sent in return, estimated at two-thirds of the amount.

**COLCHESTER WESLEYAN BRANCH MISSIONARY SOCIETY.** This was instituted in 1815, and includes several neighbouring villages. The amount of contributions since its commencement, is about £600; and its present number of subscribers, large and small contributors included, above two hundred. The anniversary is generally held in October, about which period congregational collections are made in aid of its funds.

**COLCHESTER BRANCH LONDON MISSIONARY SOCIETY.** This institution constitutes a part of the Essex Auxiliary in aid of the London Parent Society, and was formed in 1816; it embraces the same laudable object, that of converting the heathen to christianity, and is supported chiefly by dissenters of the three denominations. Its present number of subscribers is 120, the amount of subscriptions received since its commencement, £600. The committee meet quarterly for the transaction of business.

**THE COLCHESTER AUXILIARY RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY,** in aid of the London Religious Tract Society, was instituted in June, 1810. The business is conducted by a committee who meet once a quarter. The number of subscribers is one hundred and twenty, and the amount of subscriptions received since its formation, £447 17s. 6d.: during the same period, 104,000 tracts have been issued from its depository. This institution also is chiefly supported by dissenters: its annual general meeting is held in September.

**COLCHESTER ASSOCIATION OF SUNDAY SCHOOL AND RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY, FOR IRELAND.** This very recent institution was formed January 7, 1825.

It embraces two objects, the support of Sunday Schools, and the furnishing them with proper books at a cheap rate. The Societies in the sister kingdom, (to assist which the present Association was instituted,) though perfectly distinct, yet mutually assist each other; the one supplying instruction, through the medium of gratuitous teachers; and the other, elementary books for the same purpose. The Colchester Society, wishing well to both these important objects, has in some measure united them; at the same time taking care to keep the two funds separate, so that every subscriber may be assured his bounty is applied in the way he intended it: many however have given liberally to both. A subscription to either of half a crown a year constitutes a member. This appears a trifling sum: but it is surprising what may be done upon almost the smallest scale, when numbers contribute: a striking instance of this is furnished by the fact, that the pittance of *one penny a year*, from every poor child in these schools, raises the sum of £600—which is about one-fourth of the whole expenditure. The committee of this local Association meet quarterly, and the sum already contributed is between £70 and £80; the proportion given to the schools being considerably the greatest. The present number of subscribers is upwards of fifty.

To this list of Religious Charities may be added another, in which (though originating in the county at large) Colchester takes an active and efficient part; we mean,

THE CHARITY FOR THE RELIEF OF POOR CLERGYMEN AND THEIR WIDOWS AND CHILDREN, in Essex; and that part of Hertfordshire situate in the diocese of London. This was incorporated in 1747, and has, since that period, continued to raise a considerable

sum annually for the above purpose; it possesses a funded capital of more than £6000 stock, in different securities, and its yearly receipts and expenditure at present exceed £1000 sterling. There were fifty-eight pensioners on the list, agreeably to the last report, receiving from £8 to £40 per annum each; and the total number of subscribers is upwards of nine hundred, a very large proportion of whom consists of the Clergy. There is an annual meeting for the transaction of business, connected with the Colchester Archdeaconry, held in this town, on the second Thursday before St. John the Baptist.

THE BENEVOLENT MEDICAL SOCIETY, for Essex and Herts, for the relief of distressed medical men, their widows, children, and orphans, was instituted in 1786. It has continued to flourish up to the present period; and, though not so generally supported as the charity just mentioned, has, in proportion to its means, been productive of much good in a variety of ways too obvious to need illustration. Its funded property amounts to £5500, 3 per cents. The receipts for 1823 (including a legacy of £100) amounted to £581 2s. 2d.; its expenditure was £568 9s. 9d. The pensioners on its list were nineteen, who received from £5 to £40 per annum each, and the number of subscribers, two hundred and eighty. The annual district meeting is held at Colchester, on the second Monday in June.

COLCHESTER BENEVOLENT SOCIETY. This excellent charity was established in 1789. Its first object is to relieve the sick and afflicted poor;—for which purpose, nine gentlemen are appointed annually as stewards, to visit from time to time deserving objects at their own habitations, ascertain their wants, and afford them proportionate relief;—and secondly, in an unobtrusive form,

it assumes the character of a Mendicity Society, by furnishing its members with tickets, to give, instead of money, to travelling beggars, referring them to a person appointed for that purpose, who registers their cases, and upon receipt of tickets takes them to a member of the sub-committee, when, after due enquiry, such relief is ordered as may appear requisite. Thus, while the really deserving object is properly attended to, the impostor is detected and treated accordingly. By these means the *trade* of begging has been greatly lessened, and the town comparatively cleared of a nuisance at once vexatious and disgraceful. During the last year, between four and five hundred mendicants, who appeared worthy of aid, were assisted; and nearly two thousand cases of sickness and extreme distress, among the resident poor, visited and relieved. The business of the society is conducted by a monthly committee, which all subscribers may attend. It is to be regretted that its resources are not so extensive as could be wished, the disbursements for 1824 being £164 17s. 3d., while its receipts amounted only to £138 14s.: it is hoped however that this will not continue to be the case, when the value and usefulness of this institution are better known and appreciated. The present number of subscribers is one hundred and twenty-eight.

COLCHESTER LYING-IN CHARITY, for the relief of poor married Women, established in 1796. The management of this valuable Institution is vested in a committee of ladies, who meet quarterly, in March, June, September, and December; the latter meeting being open to all subscribers. The subscription is 7s. a quarter; and all persons, on entering the society, pay 7s. for the purchase of linen, and a quarter in advance. Every subscriber is allowed two tickets a year; and in

that proportion for any larger than the ordinary subscription. Each of these tickets entitles the poor woman to whom it is given to 11s., and the loan of a set of linen for one month. The comfort diffused by this timely assistance, through many poor families, under very trying circumstances, is often greater than can readily be imagined; and so long as the peculiar sorrows which this charity relieves continue to exist, and "the poor cease not out of the land," so long will the humane and benevolent be called upon to patronize and support it. The receipts of last year were £219 16s. 6d., and the expenditure £214 11s. 11d; the number of poor women relieved during that period, 283; and, since its commencement, 6426.

THE COLCHESTER FEMALE FRIENDLY SOCIETY dates its commencement from January, 1808, and is intended for the relief of the industrious, afflicted, distressed, and aged, who need assistance—particularly females—as well as to afford clothing for the female and infant poor. The concerns of the society are conducted by a committee of twelve ladies, who each take a district of the town, for the purpose of visiting the persons recommended. The subscribers are supplied with tickets for distribution, on which are inserted the names of the visiting ladies; and when a ticket is given to any poor person, it must be taken to the lady who superintends the district: the latter upon receiving it, enquires into the merits of the case, and orders such articles of clothing to be given as she thinks requisite and proper. No person receives relief more than twice in one year, except in cases of particular distress arising from casualty or sickness. The committee meet monthly at each other's houses, for the transaction of business, and for the purpose of making up clothing, &c. for the poor;

at which meetings, all young ladies who are subscribers are invited to attend. Every subscriber of 10s. a year, has four tickets of recommendation; of 16s., six tickets; and of £1 and upwards, eight. The receipts for last year were £112 15s. 6d.; the disbursements £112 10s. 3½d., and in the same period were issued 883 articles of clothing. Altogether, the sum of £2000 has been expended, since the institution of this highly useful and valuable society. The present number of subscribers is 114.

THE COLCHESTER LION CLUB CHARITY, was established above seventy years ago, and is intended for the relief of poor persons of every age, and of both sexes, under all cases of distress. The members of it meet monthly at the Lion Inn. Any three subscribers may recommend a case in writing, which, upon its presentation to the committee and their approval of it, obtains for the poor person named a donation of five shillings, which cannot be repeated oftener than once in three months. The subscription is only 13s. a year from each member; but, though the sum thus contributed be small, the good done by the institution in a course of years has been very extensive. The sum expended since the establishment of the charity, has been upwards of £1000. The present number of subscribers is thirty.

COLCHESTER GENERAL BLANKET SOCIETY, instituted in 1821, for the purpose of lending blankets to the resident poor during the winter months. The business is conducted by general and parochial committees;—every person paying a donation of seven shillings, and afterwards subscribing two shillings a year, may recommend an object for *one* blanket. An annual subscriber of seven shillings may order the loan of *one* blanket the first year,—*two* the second,—*three* the third,—and *four*

for every succeeding year, and so on in proportion to a larger subscription. In the *first* year, 500 blankets were issued,—540 in the *second*,—740 in the *third*,—and 800 in the last. The wear and tear is supplied by fresh purchases, and the whole are properly washed and aired every year after their return. The present number of subscribers is 157; and the sum expended since the commencement of the Charity, £366 1s. 0d.

#### MISCELLANEOUS INSTITUTIONS.

THE COLCHESTER ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY was established in 1824, for the purpose of contributing towards the mitigation and gradual abolition of Slavery in the British dominions, as well as for that of distributing proper books on the subject. It acts in connection with the London Society, and is in direct correspondence with it. The business is conducted by a committee, which meets quarterly, or oftener if requisite; and every subscriber of 5s. per annum, is entitled to attend. The number of subscribers already amounts to more than 130, though the institution is at present in its infancy.

COLCHESTER ASSOCIATION FOR THE PROTECTION OF PROPERTY, AND THE PROSECUTION OF HOUSE-BREAKERS AND THIEVES, established December 2, 1783. The title of this Association sufficiently designates its object. The subscribers are divided into *three* classes, according to the property, the expence of prosecuting for the loss of which they may wish to be indemnified for. A single subscriber pays 10s. 6d. admission, a double one £1 1s., and a treble one £1 11s. 6d. The accounts are audited and settled at an annual meeting in May, when the balance in the

treasurer's hands is stated, and such call made on the subscribers for the ensuing year, as will raise a sum equal to one year's subscription from all the members then in the association; so that the sum required from each member after admission, is in succeeding years very small, if there have been few or no prosecutions. If a member prosecute to conviction, at the expence of the society, and thereby becomes entitled to a reward by Act of Parliament, the amount is thus disposed of: 1st. the expences of the prosecution are defrayed; 2nd. the party robbed, (if possible,) is indemnified; 3rd. the surplus (if any,) is added to the fund. The amount of subscriptions up to May last, was £907 16s. 0d; the number of prosecutions instituted, between sixty and seventy, at an expence of about £600; and there are at present ninety-one subscribers. This association has been found highly useful, and meets with considerable encouragement: many individuals have been saved the cost of expensive litigations; and crime has probably been in some instances prevented, by the impression that a public body would prosecute, in cases where a private individual might shrink from the undertaking.

**COLCHESTER BANK FOR SAVINGS.** The plan of this is similar to that of the others now so generally adopted throughout the kingdom. For the original idea of these valuable institutions, the public are indebted to the accomplished and philanthropic Mrs. Priscilla Wakefield. The above was instituted in 1817, and is patronized by the surrounding country gentlemen, and most of the respectable inhabitants of the town: the following brief statement will best show its value, and the confidence that is so justly reposed in it.

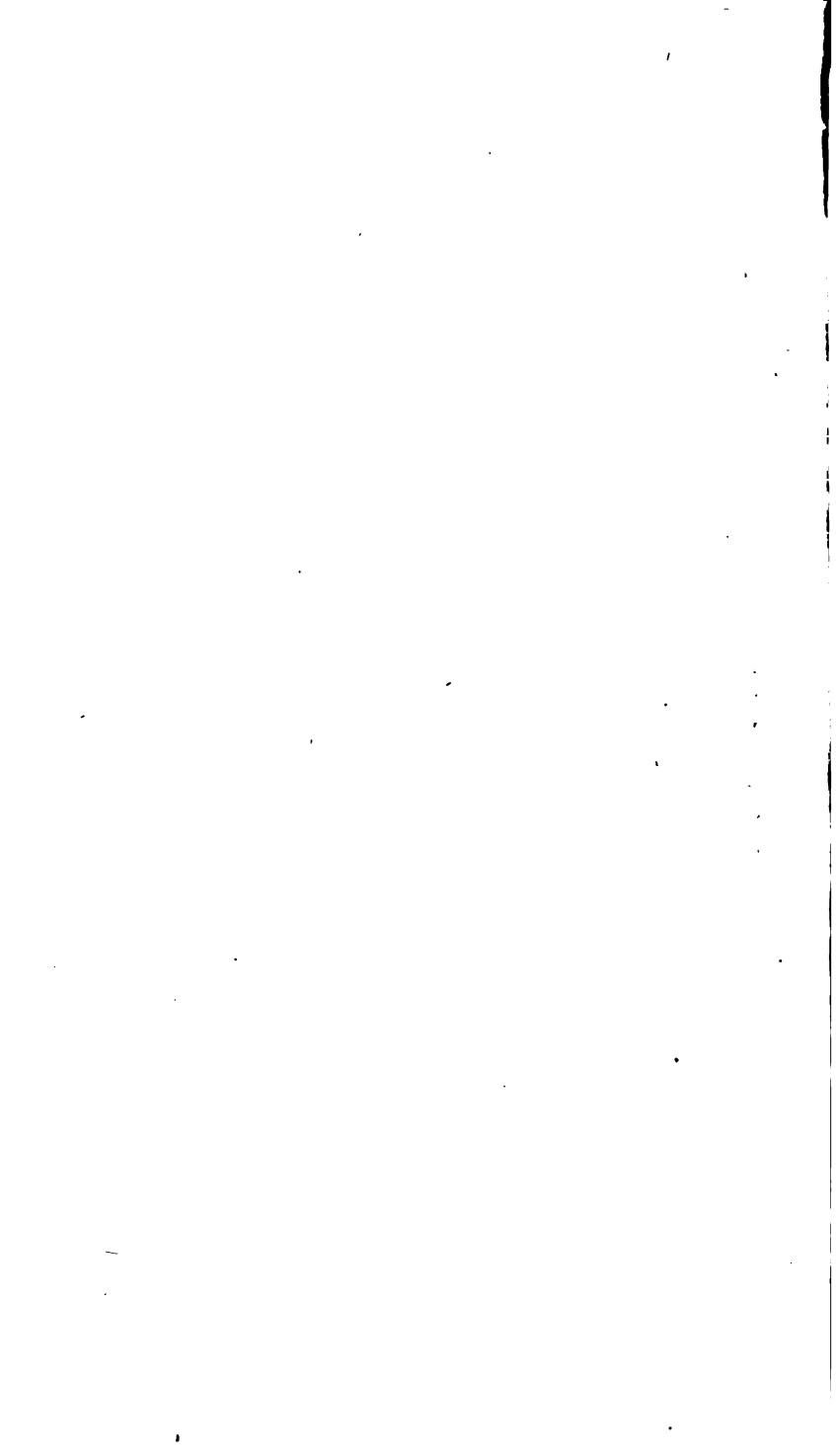
The sum deposited from 1817 to 1824, £60,730

2s. 10d.; withdrawn during that period, £25,971 14s. 9d., by 1540 depositors.—It ought not to be omitted, that the Institution is particularly indebted to its secretary, the Rev. Philip Bayles, for his unwearied and gratuitous services.

---

**RELIGIOUS TRACT SOCIETY FOR COLCHESTER AND ITS VICINITY.** The Tracts to be selected from the depositories in London, Dublin, and Bristol.

The above Institution was formed on the 16th of February, 1825, and the following are its leading features;—every subscriber of five shillings per annum, is a member of the Committee; and of four shillings per annum, a member of the Society; having a right to receive Tracts, at reduced prices, to the amount of half his subscription. Persons giving a donation of sixpence, and afterwards subscribing one half-penny a week, are entitled to receive four Tracts at the end of month. The committee meet quarterly, and a depository is established, well furnished with Tracts, supplied from the sources above mentioned. The number of subscribers is already considerable, and several donations have been received.



## CHAP. XII.

---

**MISCELLANIES. LIST OF THE CORPORATION OF COLCHESTER FOR 1824-5—LISTS OF THE HIGH STEWARDS AND MAYORS, FROM 1764 TO 1825—CONTESTED ELECTIONS FOR THE OFFICE OF RECORDER, FROM 1787, TO THE PRESENT TIME—SUMMARY OF THE POPULATION OF THE TOWN IN 1692, 1801, 1811, AND 1821—HEADS OF LOCAL INFORMATION.**

---

### CORPORATION OF COLCHESTER, 1824-5.

<b>MAYOR.</b>	William Smith, Esq.
Samuel Clay, Esq.	James Boggis, Esq.
<b>HIGH STEWARD.</b>	F. T. Abell, Esq.
John Round, Esq.	Edward Clay, Esq.
<b>RECORDER.</b>	John King, Esq.
Gordon Wm. Kelly, Esq.	Byatt Walker, Esq.
<b>JUSTICES.</b>	John Taylor, Esq.
John Clay, Esq.	3 vacancies.
William Smith, Esq.	<b>ASSISTANTS.</b>
F. T. Abell, Esq.	Thomas Tayspill
Edward Clay, Esq.	Robert Stanes
John King, Esq.	William Cant
<b>ALDERMEN.</b>	John Theobald
Samuel Clay, Esq.	H. M. Johnson
John Clay, Esq.	Thomas Blyth

## ASSISTANTS.

W. P. Harrington  
 Francis Smythies  
 J. W. Mason  
 D. O. Blyth  
 Benjamin Strutt  
 William Bland  
 Horatio Perkins  
 John Nunn  
 John Angier  
 W. B. Smith  
 William Goodwin  
 John Smith.

## COMMON COUNCIL.

William Barnes  
 John Robinson  
 John Devall  
 Thomas Rawling  
 William Fenton  
 William Downes  
 William Sparling  
 Roger Nunn, M. D.  
 Charles Parker  
 John Snell  
 Abednego Bland  
 James Watts  
 J. G. Tayspill  
 Robert Halls  
 Samuel Bennell, Jun.  
 William Everitt  
 George Baines  
 J. T. Hedge.

## TOWN CLERK.

Francis Smythies, Esq.

## CORONERS.

Byatt Walker, Esq.  
 John Taylor, Esq.

## CHAMBERLAIN.

Benjamin Strutt, Esq.

## TREASURER.

John Nunn.

## CLAVIERS.

William Cant  
 John Smith  
 W. P. Harrington  
 Thomas Blyth.

## CONSERVATORS.

John Clay  
 Robert Stanes  
 William Goodwin  
 John Rouse.

MASTER OF THE FREE  
GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

Rev. Edward Crosse, A. M.

## SURGEONS TO THE GAOL.

Roger Nunn, M. D.  
 Horatio Perkins.

## HIGH CONSTABLES.

John Devall  
 Thomas Blyth  
 John Crowe  
 W. P. Harrington.

## SERJEANTS AT MACE.

John Hardy  
 John Bland  
 W. S. Cant  
 Christopher Harvey.

## CLERK OF THE MARKET.

John Robinson.

## GAOLER.

John Hardy.

## BILLET MASTER.

Watson Aylett.

## CRIER.

William Field.

## CORN INSPECTOR.

W. P. Harrington.

## STANDARD BEARER.

James Martin.

## WATER BAILIFF.

T. Jefferies, Brightlingsea.

## WATCHMEN.

Edward Tillett

## DEPUTY WATER

George Youngs.

## BAILIFFS.

J. Stammers, Brightlingsea

## NIGHT BELLMAN.

Thomas Harris.

J. Willett, East Donyland.

LIST OF THE HIGH STEWARDS, FROM 1764 TO THE  
PRESENT TIME.

1764. Earl of Rochford

1782. William Mayhew, Esq.

1788. Charles Alexander Crickitt, Esq.

1807. Earl of Chatham

1818. John Round, Esq.

## LIST OF MAYORS,

From their commencement under the Second Charter, in 1625, to its surrender in 1741.

1637. W. Cole, esq. the 1644.

last bailiff and the first 1645.

mayor. 1646.

1638.

1647. It is thought that

1639.

Mr. Cole was mayor

1640.

all these years.

1641.

1648. T. Wade, esq.

1642.

1649. Ditto

1643.

1650. John Furley, esq.

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1651. John Furley, esq.           | 1683. N. Lawrance, sen. esq.   |
| 1652. Ditto                       |  |
| 1653. T. Peake, esq.              | 1684. J. Stilleman, esq.   |
| 1654. T. Reynolds, esq.           | 1685. W. Flanner, esq.   |
| 1655. Ditto                       | 1686. Samuel Mott, esq.  |
| 1656. T. Lawrance, esq.           | 1687. Alexander Hindmarsh, esq. January 27, on a regulation he was removed.      |
| 1657. N. Bacon, esq.              |  |
| 1658. Ditto                       | 1688. J. Milbank, esq.   |
| 1659. Ditto                       | 1689. John Potter, esq.  |
| 1660. Ditto                       | 1690. B. Cock, esq.  |
| 1661. J. Milbank, esq.            | 1691. J. Seabrook, esq.  |
| 1662. T. Reynolds, esq.           | 1692. Ditto  |
| 1663. Ditto                       | 1693. Samuel Mott, esq.  |
| 1664. W. Moore, esq.              | 1694. W. Moore, esq.   |
| 1665. Ditto                       | 1695. John Bacon, esq. he died July 21, 1696, Mr. Seabrook was elected to serve. |
| 1666. W. Flanner, esq.            | 1696. N. Lawrance, jun. esq.   |
| 1667. A. Fromantel, esq.          | 1697. Ralph Creffield, jun. esq.   |
| 1668. R. Creffield, esq.          | 1698. W. Boyce, esq.   |
| 1669. Henry Lamb, esq.            | 1699. W. Frances, esq.   |
| 1670. W. Moore, esq.              | 1700. John Potter, esq.  |
| 1671. John Rayner, esq.           | 1701. S. Featherstone, esq.  |
| 1672. N. Lawrance, esq.           |  |
| 1673. R. Creffield, esq.          | 1702. R. Creffield, esq.   |
| 1674. Henry Lamb, esq.            | 1703. S. Angier, esq.  |
| 1675. A. Hindmarsh, esq.          | 1704. N. Lawrance, jun. esq.   |
| 1676. T. Green, esq.              |  |
| 1677. Ralph Creffield, sen., esq. | 1705. J. Raynham, esq.   |
| 1678. John Rayner, esq.           |  |
| 1679. N. Lawrance, esq.           |  |
| 1680. Ralph Creffield, sen., esq. |  |
| 1681. W. Moore, esq.              |  |
| 1682. T. Green, esq.              |  |

- |                          |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1706. J. Lawrance, esq.  | 1723. S. Jarrold, esq.  |
| 1707. George Clark, esq. | 1724. P. Johnson, esq.  |
| 1708. John Pepper, esq.  | 1725. J. Daniel, esq.   |
| he died July 5, 1709.    | 1726. M. Martin, esq.   |
| Nathaniel Lawrance,      | 1727. Sir Ralph Cref-   |
| sen. esq. elected to     | field, knt.             |
| serve.                   | 1728. John Blatch, esq. |
| 1709. S. Angier, esq.    | 1729. James Boyce, esq. |
| 1710. N. Lawrance, jun.  | 1730. J. Duffield, esq. |
| esq.                     | 1731. John Blatch, esq. |
| 1711. J. Lawrance, esq.  | 1732. T. Carow, esq.    |
| 1712. P. Johnson, esq.   | 1733. James Boyce, esq. |
| 1713. J. Lawrance, esq.  | 1734. J. Duffield, esq. |
| 1714. George Clark, esq. | 1735. John Blatch, esq. |
| 1715. P. Johnson, esq.   | 1736. T. Carow, esq.    |
| 1716. Sir I. Rebow, knt. | 1737. James Boyce, esq. |
| 1717. T. Grigson, esq.   | 1738. J. Duffield, esq. |
| 1718. Robert Clark, esq. | 1739. John Blatch, esq. |
| 1719. Thomas Grigson,    | 1740. G. Wegg, jun.     |
| esq., he died, Nathan-   | esq. elected but not    |
| iel Lawrance esq.        | sworn. A Mandamus       |
| elected to serve till    | came, and March 9       |
| Michaelmas.              | Jeremiah Daniel, sen.   |
| 1720. J. Daniel, esq.    | esq. was elected, and   |
| 1721. A. Winsley, esq.   | served till February    |
| 1722. E. Raynham, esq.   | 1741, when he died.     |

## FROM THE RECOVERY OF THE CHARTER, 1763.

- |                             |                           |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1764. Thos. Clamtree, esq.  | 1769. James Robjent, esq. |
| 1765. Henry Lodge, esq.     | 1770. J. H. Lisle, esq.   |
| 1766. Thos. Wiltshire, esq. | 1771. John King, esq.     |
| 1767. Thos. Bayles, esq.    | 1772. Solomon Smith, esq. |
| 1768. Sam. Ennew, esq.      | —— Thos. Clamtree, esq.   |

1773. Thos. Bayles, esq.	1796. Wm. Bunnell, esq.
1774. Thos. Clamtree, esq.	1797. William Mason, esq.
1775. John Baker, esq.	1798. Thos. Hedge, esq.
1776. Thos. Clamtree, esq.	1799. Wm. Phillips, esq.
1777. Thomas Boggis, esq.	1800. Robert Hewes, esq.
1778. Thos. Clamtree, esq.	1801. William Smith, esq.
1779. John King, esq.	1802. Thomas Hedge, esq.
1780. Thos. Clamtree, esq.	1803. Wm. Phillips, esq.
1781. Thomas Boggis, esq.	1804. Wm. Bunnell, esq.
1782. John King, esq.	1805. Thos. Hedge, esq.
1783. John King, esq.	1806. Wm. Sparling, esq.
1784. Wm. Seaber, esq.	1807. William Smith, esq.
1785. Samuel Ennew, esq.	1808. Thos. Hedge, jun.
1786. Edmund Lilley, esq.	esq.
1787. Wm. Argent, esq.	1809. Thos. Hedge, esq.
1788. Edw. Capstack, esq.	1810. William Smith, esq.
1789. Bez. Angier, esq.	1811. F. T. Abell, esq.
1790. Edm. Lilley, esq.	1812. F. Smythies, esq.
1791. W. Swinborne, esq.	1813. Wm. Smith, esq.
1792. John Gibson, esq.	1814. Wm. Sparling, esq.
1793. Nath. Barlow, esq.	1815. John King, esq.
1794. Newton Tills, esq.	1816. Edward Clay, esq.
1795. Wm. Phillips, esq.	1817. Wm. Argent, esq.

## NEW CHARTER.

1818. Edward Clay, esq.	1822. James Boggis, esq.
1819. Wm. Argent, esq.	1823. William Smith, esq.
1820. F. T. Abell, esq.	1824. John Clay, esq.
1821. John Clay, esq.	1825. Samuel Clay, esq.

# CONTESTED ELECTIONS FOR THE OFFICE OF RECORDER,

FROM 1787, TO THE PRESENT TIME.

## CANDIDATES, 1787.

	Votes.
Francis Smythies, Esq., Attorney at Law .....	116
John Matthew Grimwood, Esq., Barrister at Law	103
Majority	<u>13</u>

After a scrutiny, and several years' litigation, a compromise took place between these two gentlemen; when it was agreed that Mr. G. should be Recorder, and that Mr. S. should be Town Clerk during the time Mr. G. should continue in office.

1811.

Robert Polley, Esq., Barrister at Law, was elected without opposition.

## CANDIDATES. 1813.

	Votes.
Daniel Whittle Harvey, Esq., Attorney at Law....	101
Charles Runnington, Esq., Sergeant at Law.....	97

A Scrutiny was demanded: when the numbers appeared to be

For Mr. R. ....	89
Mr. H. ....	<u>73</u>

Majority 16

## CANDIDATES. 1819.

	Votes.
Gordon William Kelly, Esq., Barrister at Law ....	110
John Curwood, Esq., Barrister at Law.....	<u>87</u>

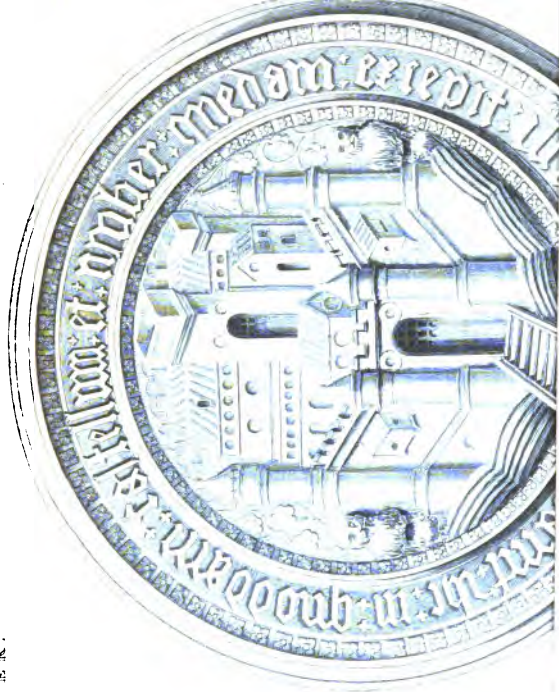
Majority for Mr. Kelly 23

N.B. No contest for the Recordership appears to have taken place prior to the year 1787.

We accompany these lists with engravings of the large ancient *Seal* of the Corporation, and its *Regalia*, from drawings executed expressly for the present work. The first represents the Common Seal of the Mayor and Free-burgesses, or, agreeably to the inscription, of the Bailiffs and Commonalty, it being of the date when the chief magistracy of the town was by charter vested in two Bailiffs, instead of a Mayor as at present. It is of brass, and is affixed to leases, deeds of conveyance, &c. The figure seated under a canopy in the centre, is St. Helena, holding the cross; below are the arms of the town, and on either side of her those of England: the reverse appears to represent one of the ancient gates. The smaller seal of the Corporation, which is of silver, and about half the size of the other, was that used officially by the Bailiffs, and is now commonly called the Mayor's Seal of Office: a representation of it occurs in a former part of the work, together with that of the ancient window-sill and date. Like the larger seal, it bears a figure of St. Helena; but she is here seated in the upper part of a gate, with towers on each side of her. An ornamental scroll forms an outer circle to the inscription. As a Mayor was substituted for Bailiffs in the year 1635, by Charles I. these seals must certainly have been executed prior to that period; and the form of the letters renders it probable that they are at least a century older.

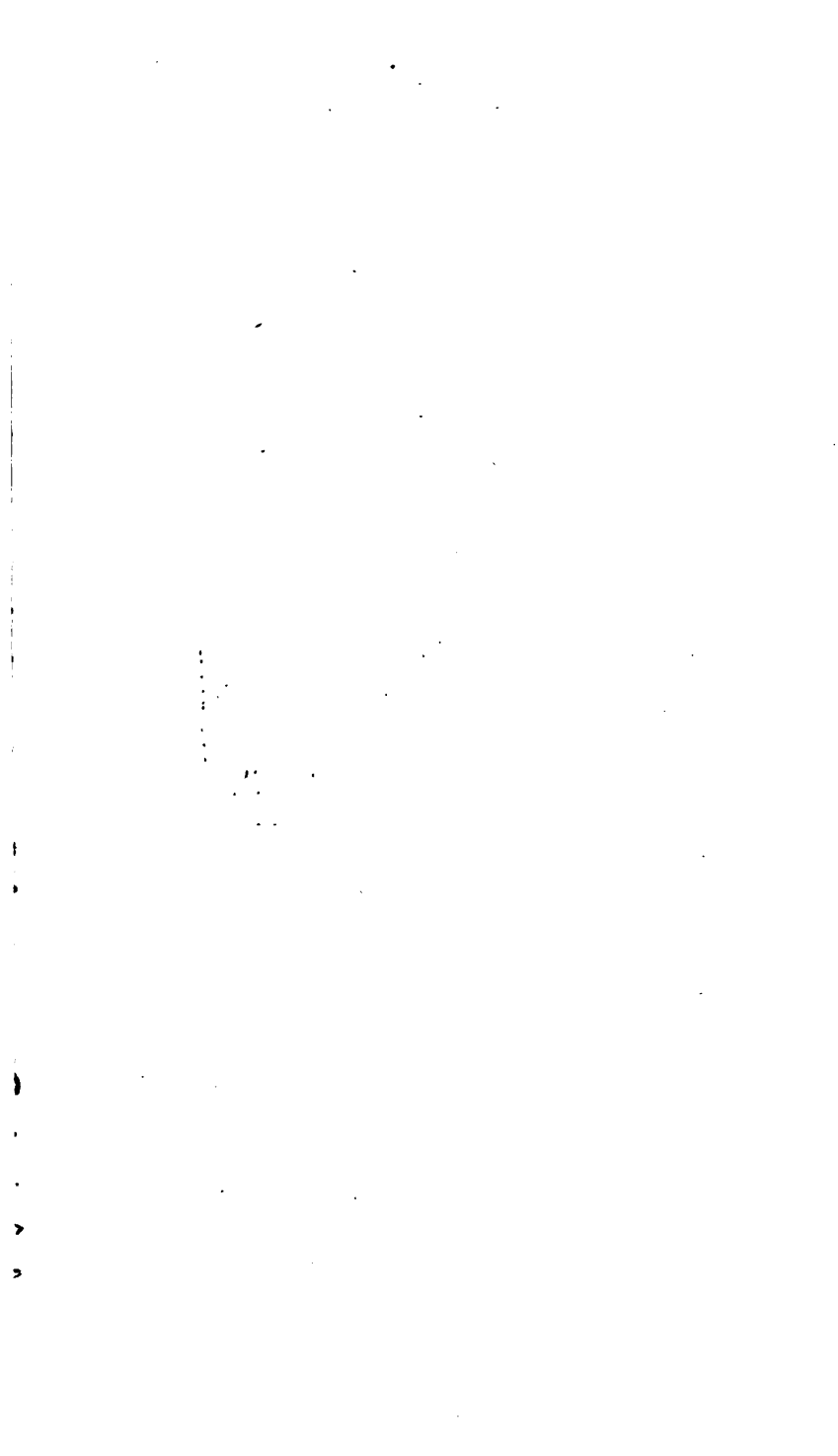
The *Regalia* occupying the other engraving, are as follow:—

1. The Mayor's Mace, of silver gilt. This is the largest in England, with the exception of that possessed by the corporation of Bristol. It is curiously embossed with figures of mermaids, &c. in allusion to the exclusive right to the fishery belonging to the town.



1. The first group of people who are not in the labor force are those who are not in the labor force because they are not in the labor force.

1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the problem.



1. The Mayors Mace.

2. The Banner.

3. The Mayors Gold Chain.

4. The four Silver hand Maces

for the four Serjeants to carry.

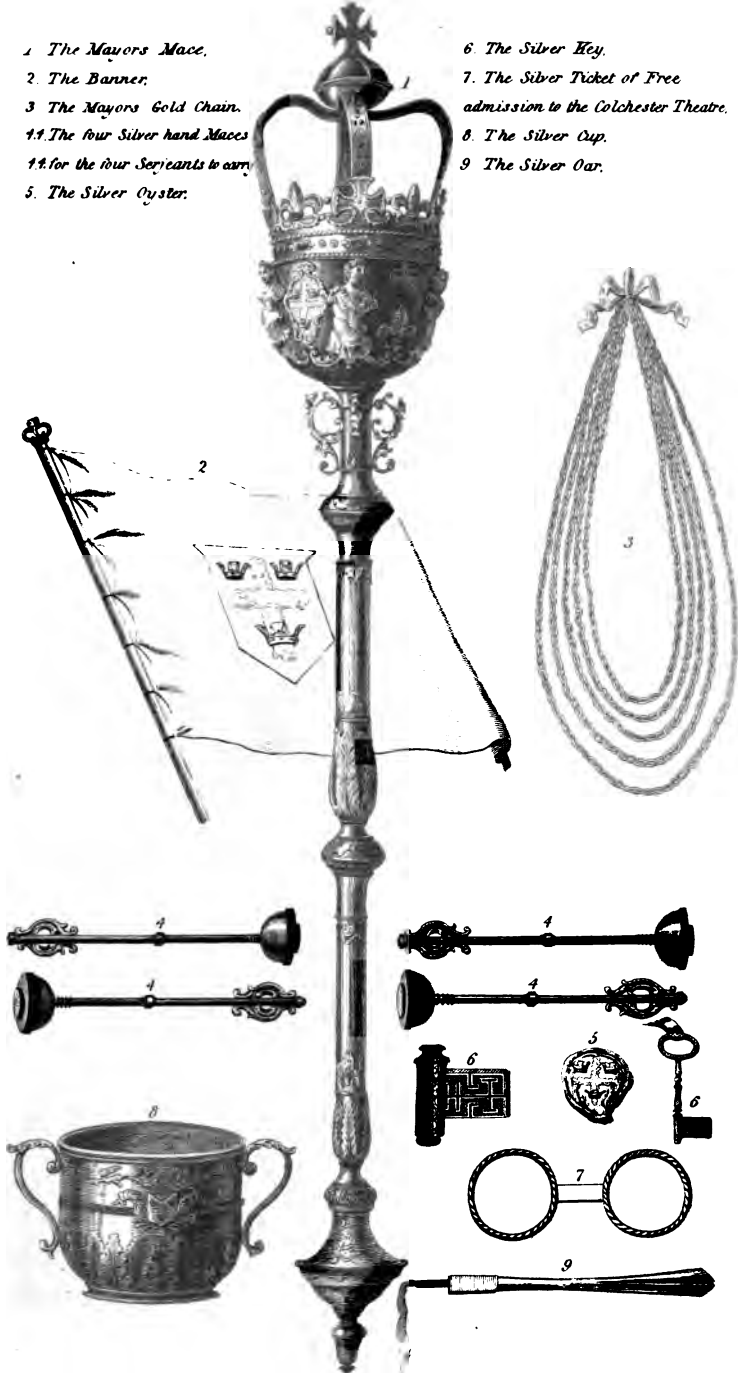
5. The Silver Oyster.

6. The Silver Key.

7. The Silver Ticket of Free admission to the Colchester Theatre.

8. The Silver Cup.

9. The Silver Oar.



Drawn by W.H. Oldmeadow.

Eng'd by Jno. Gregg

## THE REGALIA OF COLCHESTER.

2. The Banner carried before the Mayor and Body Corporate at the proclamation of the Fair, and in the excursion down the Colne to hold a Court of Conservancy.

3. The Gold Chain worn by the Mayor.\*

4. Four Hand-Maces of Silver, carried by the four Sergeants. These are extremely curious and antique.

5. The Silver Oyster used by the Water-Bailiff, which regulates the size of the oysters permitted to be caught.

6. The Silver Key, worn by the Treasurer.

7. The Mayor's Silver Admission Ticket to the Theatre.

8. The large Silver Two-handled Cup used at the Election of the Mayor. This cup holds more than a gallon, and is about 150 years old: it is inscribed, "The Gift of Abraham Johnson, Esq. to the Corporation of Colchester."

9. The Silver Oar of the Water Bailiff.

\* This was a gift to the Corporation, in 1765, from Mr. Leonard Ellington; whose letter accompanying its presentation, is preserved among the town records, and is as follows:

*" London, December 26, 1765.*

*" To THOS. WILSHIRE, Esq.*

*" MAYOR OF COLCHESTER.*

*" WORTHY FRIEND,*

*" In grateful remembrance of the many and continued favours I  
" have received from my friends of Colchester, and thyself in parti-  
" cular, herewith send a gold chain to be presented with my best  
" respects to the Corporation, to be worn by the Mayor. Am with  
" the greatest esteem and regard,*

*" Thy obliged friend,*

*" LEO. ELLINGTON."*

# SUMMARY OF THE POPULATION OF COLCHESTER, FOR 1692, 1801, 1811, & 1821.

PARISHES.	1692 Inha- bitants	1801.				1811.				1821.						
		Houses.		Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	Houses.		Males.	Females.	TOTAL.	Houses.		Males.	Females.	TOTAL.
ALL SAINTS .....	288	70	147	215	362	67	130	211	341	75	163	242	405			
ST. ANDREW, GREENSTED .....	107	53	157	152	309	92	204	234	438	118	246	264	510			
BERECHURCH .....	35	13	74	52	126	13	66	57	123	23	64	58	122			
ST. BOTOLPH.....	506	230	733	973	1706	285	770	1212	1982	481	964	1166	2130			
ST. GILES.....	663	228	493	613	1106	127	544	658	1202	279	610	716	1326			
HOLY TRINITY .....	189	93	187	238	425	108	213	270	483	111	232	289	521			
ST. JAMES .....	420	126	449	609	1058	193	481	632	1113	250	590	675	1265			
ST. LEONARD .....	343	143	264	386	650	147	362	468	830	131	419	425	844			
LEXDEN .....	240	92	323	374	697	133	350	434	784	189	457	475	932			
ST. MARTIN .....	279	141	296	381	677	161	331	391	722	164	390	453	843			
ST. MARY .....	396	173	423	552	975	194	406	586	992	222	501	646	1147			
ST. MARY MAGDALEN .....	28	86	162	375	537	89	191	283	474	83	231	240	471			
ST. MICHAEL, MILE-END .....	94	44	159	140	299	56	169	171	340	67	232	215	447			
ST. NICHOLAS .....	333	153	389	467	856	126	411	504	915	205	439	541	980			
ST. PETER .....	707	248	592	766	1368	257	613	828	1441	293	757	890	1647			
ST. RUNWALD .....	217	66	164	215	379	63	159	205	364	82	205	221	426			
TOTALS	6845	1959	5012	6508	11520*	2111	5400	7144	12544†	2773	6500	7516	14016‡			

\* Of the above, 741 persons were chiefly employed in agriculture; 2,154, in trade, manufactures, or handicraft; and the number of persons not com-  
prised in either of these two classes, was 7,717.

† Of the above, 480 families were chiefly employed in agriculture; 1,152, in trade, manufactures, or handicraft; and the number of families not com-  
prised in these two classes, 1,401.

‡ Of the above number, 506 families are employed in agriculture, 1650 in trades, and 650 are not comprised in either of the two preceding classes.—  
The list contains four persons between 90 and 100 years of age.

§. In Domesday-book the Account of Colchester is stated to be 400; by which, Turner, in his History of the Anglo-Saxons, says we are to under-  
stand Families or Houses.

## HEADS OF LOCAL INFORMATION.

---

### BANKERS.

Colchester.

Crickitt, Round, & Co.

Mills, Bawtree, & Co.

London Correspondents.

Esdaile & Co.

Hankey & Co.

### DISSENTERS' CHAPELS.

The Independent Meeting House, Lion Walk: a polygonal building of brick, originally erected in 1763, and enlarged in 1816: will contain a congregation of 900 persons. This meeting house was built for the accommodation of the Independent Congregation that had for many years assembled in More Lane, in a building which, upon the removal of that congregation, was converted into a school-house for their charity children. (It was then called the Green Coat School, and part of it was occupied as the dwelling of the master and mistress; but afterwards was heightened, and divided into two large rooms, one for girls, and the other for boys, both which are now occupied by the Lancasterian Schools.) The first minister who officiated in the new building in the Lion Walk, was the Rev. John Crisp. He was succeeded in the year 1775, by the Rev. Giles Hobbs; who died April 30, 1808. His successor was the present pastor, the Rev. John Savill, who was ordained Nov. 22, 1809. The chapel is surrounded by a spacious burial-ground.

The Independent Congregation in St. Helen's Lane, of which the Rev. Joseph Herrick is the present minister, originated from the joint labours of the Rev. Owen Stockton, M. A. and the Rev. Edmund Warren; the former of whom had been minister of St. James's, and

the latter of St. Peter's, in this town, but who were both ejected, with so many other conscientious divines, by the act of uniformity soon after the Restoration. This congregation of Dissenters, which is the oldest in Colchester, at first met in a large room in the Castle, and continued so to do until the death of Mr. Warren, who survived Mr. Stockton some years: but on the decease of Mr. W., a larger place becoming requisite, the old meeting in St. Helen's Lane was erected in 1691, and the first minister there was the Rev. Daniel Gilson, whose father was ejected from Great Baddow in this county. He had for his assistant, when advanced in years, the Rev. John Tren, whom a volume of sermons, yet extant, evince to have been an excellent preacher, and a good man.\* Some time after his decease, the congregation began to entertain conflicting opinions, and had a variety of ministers, none of whom continued many years. About 1796, the Rev. Isaac Taylor became minister, and continued such until his removal to Ongar in 1810. The present minister settled there in 1814; but was violently ejected (by the unroofing of the building in June, 1816,) by certain of the trustees who objected to his doctrines. Mr. H. has since prosperously exercised his ministry in a new building, which was erected in 1816, and very considerably enlarged and improved in 1824, so that it now contains a large congregation.

The Baptist Meeting nearly adjoins, in Eld Lane.

The Wesleyan Methodist Meeting, in Maidenburgh Street, a polygonal building of brick, was erected in the year 1759, and rebuilt in 1800. It is capable of containing from 7 to 800 persons. This chapel was founded in the time of the late celebrated John Wesley,

\* See Clarke's Lives, Folio, and Calamy's Non-con. Memorial.

and was the first in the county belonging to that connexion of Methodists.

The religious society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, have a Meeting-house in East Stockwell Street, and formerly occupied one at St. Helen's Chapel. Upon examination of the records of the present meeting-house, it appears that it was used as a dwelling-house, &c., till the year 1671, and then purchased by this Society of Friends, and converted into their place of worship. It was altered, and thoroughly repaired, in 1801; when the old meeting-house, (or chapel,) was disposed of, and used as a public library. From 1671 to 1801, the Society had two meeting-houses, but afterwards that of St. Helen was disused. This respectable body appears to have been formerly more numerous at Colchester. "By the record of their monthly meetings, it appears that in 1659, there were twenty-five burials; and from 5th month, 1663, to the 7th of 10th month, 1666, ninety-eight Friends died of the plague. In 1675, there were thirty-one deaths from general causes; in 1708, thirty-two; and in 1726, twenty-two. Of marriages, there were sometimes seven in the year; and in one year, fifteen births are recorded."\*

The Unitarian Chapel in St. Helen's Lane. This ancient chapel for religious worship is now regularly conducted upon the principles of Unitarianism. It is that which was erected by the society originally formed by the joint labours of Mr. Owen Stockton, M. A., and Mr. Edmund Warren, the ejected ministers lately mentioned.

There is also a Meeting-house on St. John's Green, opposite St. Giles's church, the tenets of whose supporters embrace in some degree those both of the Baptist and Independent persuasions.

\* Collectitia, vol. I. No. 1.

## CUSTOM-HOUSE, HYTHE.

*Collector*, T. Tayspill.—*Surveyor*, J. Daniell.—*Clerks*, J. Smith and T. Tayspill, Jun.—*Searcher, Land and Coast-Waiter*, J. G. Tayspill.—*Tide Surveyor*, J. U. Argent.

## EXCISE-OFFICE, NORTH HILL.

*Collector*, Robert Latten, Esq.—*Supervisor*, Mr. Newman.—*Clerk*, Mr. Slaney.—*Port Gauger*, R. Jackson.—*Permit Writer*, Mr. Sims.

**ESSEX AND SUFFOLK EQUITABLE INSURANCE  
OFFICE, HIGH STREET.**

This office was established in the year 1802, for insurance from loss by fire, upon the principle of every insurer's becoming a member. The premiums, after deducting losses and expences, are returned septennially to persons insured. The society has met with great success, and is in a very flourishing condition, having hitherto returned to the insured, one half of the total amount of premiums received.

## ESSEX LIFE INSURANCE OFFICE.

The Essex Life Insurance Society, was established in the year 1821. The business is carried on in the office belonging to the Fire Insurance Society. The rates of insurance are very moderate, and half the profits are to be appropriated to the benefit of the insured.

## STAMP OFFICE.

Wm. Mason's, Esq., St. Mary's Church Lane.

*Attornies of the Law-Hundred and Foreign Courts*.—Samuel Daniell, Francis Smythies, W. W. Francis, John Church, and W. Sparling, Esqrs.

*Attornies of the Insolvent Debtors' Court.*—Francis Smythies, S. J. E. Martin, John Church, and Richard Neville, Esqrs.

*Commissioner for Taking Special Bail.*—F. T. Abell, Esq.

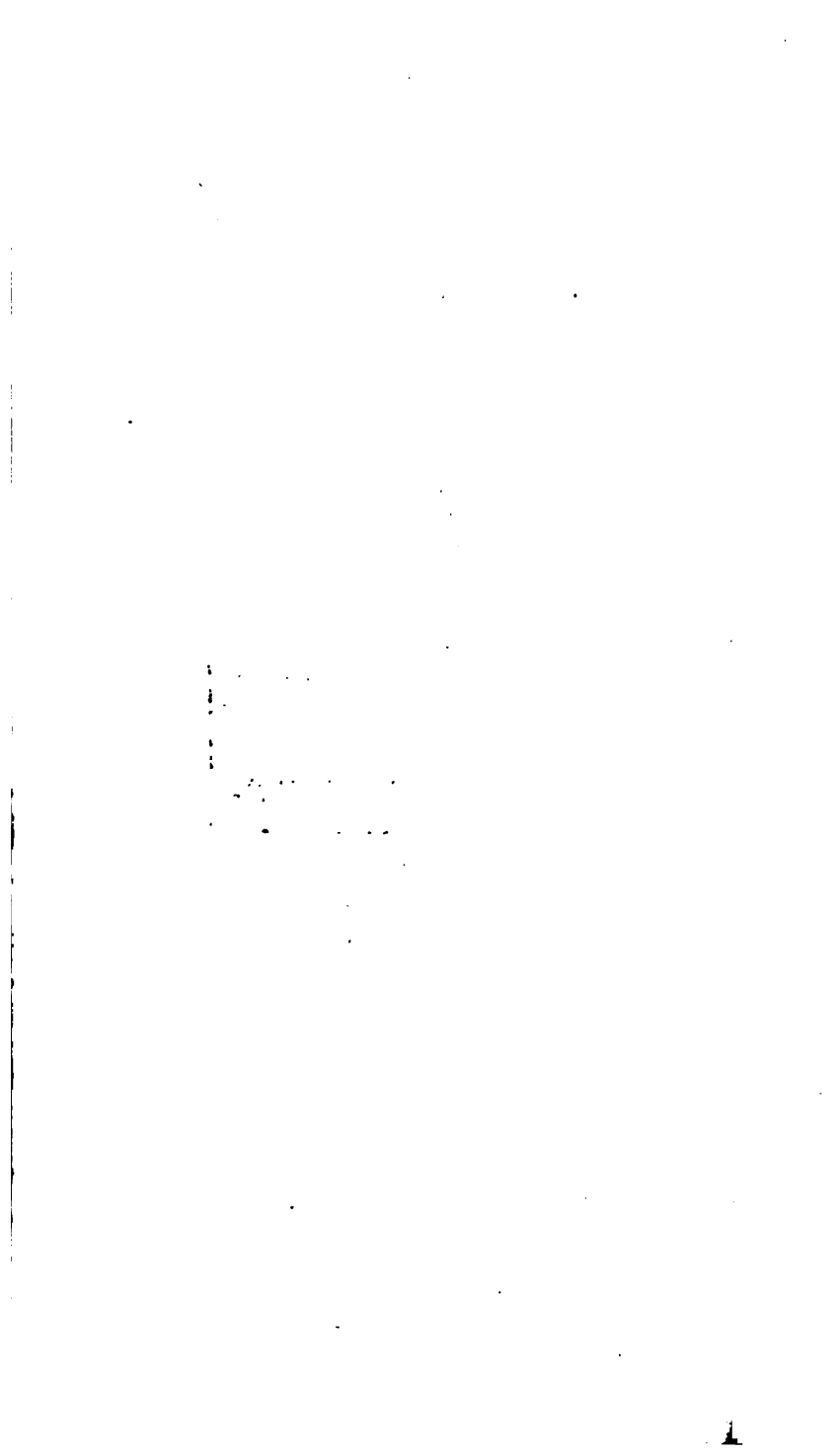
*Clerk at the Town Clerk's Office.*—J. H. Church.

#### ALPHABETICAL LIST OF ATTORNIES.

Names.	Agents in London.
Church, John .....	{ Overton & Co., 9, Token- house Yard
Daniell & Son .....	{ Hall, Thompson, & Sewell, Salter's Hall
Francis, Wm. Wallis ....	{ T. & S. Naylor, Great Newport Street
Keeling, F. P. ....	Forbes, 5, Ely Place
Maberly, Thomas .....	Ditto
Martin, Samuel J. Edgell	{ Rush, 3, Crown Court, Threadneedle Street
Mason, William .....	{ Bridges & Co., Red Lion Square
Neville, Richard .....	{ Bridger, 5, Angel Court, Throgmorton Street
Newell, Frederick Hasell	{ H. Pulley, 14, Gt. Carter Street, Doctor's Commons
Sarjeant, J.G. ....	{ Hanson & Co., 65, Chan- cery Lane
Sparling, Wm. & Wittey, S.	{ Stevens & Co., 10, Little St. Thomas Apostle
Smythies, Francis .....	{ Milne & Parry, 1, Tan- field Court, Temple

It is scarcely necessary to add to these Heads of Local Information, that Colchester offers abundant

facilities to travellers of all ranks, with regard to *Conveyances* to and from the metropolis, and every other part of the kingdom on the several lines of road that diverge from it. On this subject, the statement of Morant must *now* appear curious to the reader. Speaking of the town at the period when he published his History, (1748,) he says:—"It is also *an easy day's journey* from London, to which *a Coach goes daily*, except Sundays, and another returns from thence at the same time. The Post likewise goes to London every day, at five in the afternoon, but Sunday's: and comes in from that place about one in the afternoon, every day except Mondays." At the present period, there are eight regular coaches which run between Colchester and London, (four up and four down, daily,) performing the journey in about six hours; besides fourteen others, which pass through, to and from London, daily: and coaches from Colchester to Harwich, Cambridge, Braintree, Hadleigh, &c., not to mention the number of conveyances for goods, and every other convenience for commercial transport. The *Post-Hours* are as follow: Letters *for* London every day except Saturday, at nine o'clock in the evening. Letters *from* London every day except Monday, at eight o'clock in the morning.



# COLCHESTER ANTIQUITIES.

1



2



3



4



5



6



7



8



[Higgin del.]

J. Greig sculp.

Pub<sup>d</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup>. 20. 1824. for the Proprietors F. Youngman & J. Greig.  
by Mess<sup>rs</sup> Swinborne & Walter Colchester.

# ADDENDA.

---

## I.

### COLCHESTER ANTIQUITIES,

NOT PREVIOUSLY NOTICED IN THIS WORK.

(Vide the accompanying Plate.)

---

1. Small Brass Figure of Mercury, found in the garden of F. Smythies, Esq.
2. Brass Seal, found on St. John's Green.
3. Large Brass Thumb Ring, found in the ruins of St. Botolph's Priory. It is suggested by a friend, that this may convey a *Rebus* of a name—ADAM REVE.
4. Brass Seal, found under the foundation of an old wall.
5. Brass Seal, found on Lord's Land, parish of St. Mary's.
6. Seal of the Master and Poor of Magdalen Hospital. The figures seem intended for a Lion and a Harp, symbolical, it is supposed, of England and Ireland.
7. The Seal of the Port-reeve. It is attached to a deed 15 Edw. III. (See page 233. *Note*.) The Raven, probably, is emblematic of the Danish reign: the characters are Roman Saxon, in use, according to Astle, from the year 596 to 700. (*Vide* Astle, p. 98.)
8. Ancient Seal of the Bailiffs. The inscription, as

in the preceding instance, alludes to the old government of the Danes—*SUB PEDE CORVI DEGO: under the foot of the raven I dwell*. The characters are modern Gothic; introduced to England in the 12th century, says Astle. (*Vide* pp. 146, 147.)

## II.

## DESCRIPTION OF COLCHESTER IN THE DIARY OF EVELYN.

From "Memoirs Illustrative of the Life and Writings of John Evelyn, Esq., F. R. S." 4to. Vol. I. p. 291.

1656, July 8.—"To Colchester, a faire towne, but now wretchedly demolished by the late siege, especially the suburbs, which were all burnt, but were then repairing. The towne is built on a rising ground, having faire meadowes on one side, and a river with a strong ancient castle, said to have been built by K. Coilus, father of Helena mother of Constantine the Great, of whom I find no memory save at y<sup>e</sup> pinnacle of one of their wool-staple houses, where is a statue of Coilus in wood, wretchedly carved. The walls are exceedingly strong, deeply trench'd and fill'd with earth. It has 6 gates and some watch-towres, and some handsome churches. But what was shewed us as a kind of miracle, at the outside of the Castle, the wall where Sir Cha. Lucas and Sir Geo. Lisle, those valiant and noble persons who so bravely behav'd themselves in the last siege, were barbarously shot, murder'd by Ireton in cold blood after surrendering on articles; having been disappointed of relief from the Scotch army, which had been defeated with the King at Worcester. The place was bare of grasse for a large space, all y<sup>e</sup> rest of it abounding with herbage.\* For the rest, this is a ragged and factious

\* This is the "miracle" intended to be noticed by Evelyn,

towne, now swarming with Sectaries. Their trading is in cloth with the Dutch, and baies and saies with Spain; it is the only place in England, where these stuffs are made unsophisticated. It is also famous for oysters, and eringo-root, growing here about and candied for sale."

### III.

PART I, page 17 :—*we shall waste no time in reviving the argument, as to whether Colchester was this celebrated Colonia, (CAMULODUNUM);—a point which may be considered fully settled in its favour.*

As, however, there may be readers, who would be better satisfied to see the grounds on which we have ventured to be thus conclusive, we repeat them nearly in the language of Morant, whose reasoning, we conceive, it would be very difficult to invalidate.

1. It is more natural to suppose, that the Romans would fix themselves, at their first coming over, in a place not far from the sea, whence they might have an easy retreat to the continent, than go and entangle themselves so far as *Walden*, (where Dr. T. Gale places Camulodunum,) among a new people, on whose friendship they had no sufficient reason to depend, as the event sufficiently shewed. Moreover, *Walden*, it is truly said, derived all its fame and glory from the rich and noble Abbey there: it was not so much as a *burgh* at the time of the Conqueror's Survey.

namely, that "the place was bare of grasse for a large space, all the rest of it abounding with herbage." Morant tells us, "there was for some time a vulgar notion, that the grass would not grow where these two gentlemen (Sir C. Lucas and Sir G. Lisle) were executed: but that was owing to the great resort of people to see the place. It is now covered with grass equally with the rest of the Castle-bailey."

2. This spot stood much more in the way between the Iceni (Suffolk and Norfolk) and that already considerable trading place, London, than a town at *Maldon* would have done: and therefore the Britons, under Boadicea, made their first irruption through it, and laid it even with the ground, that they might not leave an enemy at their backs. Whereas, going to the place now called *Maldon*, would have been fetching too great a compass to the left, and have entangled them among the meadows and morasses that are on the north of that place, and over which it may be supposed that there was then no causeway.

3. That this was a very considerable Roman town, and that here was fixed their celebrated *COLONIA*, we have all the *intrinsic evidence* that can be desired. For, to apply Dr. T. Gale's own words, it is seated near the military *Stoneway*, from whence the neighbouring parish of Stanway took its name. There are everywhere hereabouts many and remarkable monuments of the Romans: sepulchres, and tombs; urns, and the like vessels, filled with burnt bones, dug in the adjacent fields; innumerable coins; garrisons and camps, (*castra* and *castella*), at Lexden particularly; and forts, such as Tacitus mentions to have been placed about *Colonia-Camulodunum*. To which add, that at Colchester there are to this day such immense quantities of Roman bricks, as evidently shew that very great numbers of their edifices were formerly standing there.—And if Colchester, which still retains so many marks of Roman occupation, be not their *Camulodunum*, what then was the name they gave to this station, which, it is plain, they must have inhabited for a very considerable period? Is it probable that a town, which may be said to be imprinted to this day with their footsteps,

had no name at all, while that *Maldon*, which has no remains nor appearances of such a colony, should be the ancient Camulodunum? For, as Dr. Gale here very justly observes, let those who are for fixing this colony at *Maldon*, by reason of some little resemblance in the sound, shew the least mark of the Roman elegance at that place.

Nor is there so great a necessity for fetching the name of *Maldon* from *Cama-* or *Camu-lodunum*, as Camden and others have imagined, upon a kind of presumption that it could not so well admit of any other derivation. For it is plainly a Saxon name, formed from the two words, *Macl*, a cross, or boundary, and *dun*, a hill:—as if we should say, Cross-Hill:—the occasion of which name, as of many others, is at present unknown. Nor does the very name so plainly point it out, that any blind man may discover it:† since the first syllable (in Camulodunum) must be entirely dropped, and the next turned into *ma*, instead of *mu*, which latter by the coins appears to be the true reading.

4. If we examine the Itinerary generally called that of Antoninus, it will plainly appear that the distances therein set down between London and Colonia, or Camulodunum, agree almost exactly with the measurement of English miles (which very nearly tally with the Roman ones) between the metropolis and Colchester. To render which evident, it is only necessary to repeat those parts of the two Itinera, or journeys, in which mention is made of Colonia or Camulodunum.

\* The correctness of this etymology appears from the Saxon Chron. pp. 106. 108.

† Expressions of Camden: Britannia, in Essex.

‡ Antiquaries differ greatly, however, with regard to the length of the miles in the Itinerary.

## HISTORY OF

## ITER V.

A Londino Luguwallum ad Vallum.

CÆSAROMAGVM. M. P. XXVIII.

COLONIAM. M. P. XXIV.

Tot.	LII.	Miles.
i. e. From London to Cæsaromagus (Writtle, or Chelmsford)	}	28
From Cæsaromagus to Colonia (Colchester)		24
		<hr/>
		Total 52

## ITER IX.

A Venta Icenorum Londinium.

CAMVLODVNO.

CANONIVM. M. P. IX

CÆSAROMAGVM. M. P. XII.

DVROLITVM. M. P. XVI

LONDINIVM. M. P. XV.

i. e. (inverting the order for clearness' sake)

	Miles.
From London to Duroлитum (about Brentwood)	} 15
From Duroлитum to Cæsaromagus (Writtle, or Chelmsford)	
From Cæsaromagus to Canonium (about Keldon)	} 12
From Canonium to Camulodunum	
	....9

Total 52

5. The opinions of several celebrated antiquaries, among whom may be mentioned Leland, Baxter, and Stillingfleet, are strongly in favour of the position that Colchester is the ancient Camulodunum. Bishop Stillingfleet, in particular, has the following, amongst many other cogent observations:—

"Cair Colon, or Colon, which by the interpretation of H. Huntingdon and Alfred is said to be Colchester, called in the Roman Itinerary Colonia, as appears by the distances and scope of her fifth Iter, which is from London to Carlisle, not direct, but with a great compass to the east, and then to Lindum.

\* \* \* \* \*

It is certain, both according to the course of the Itinerary, and the Peutinger Tables,—that there was a road from Venta Icenorum to London, by Sitomagus, Combretonium, Camalodunum, Cæsaromagus, &c.; and again from London to Cæsaromagus, Colonia, Villa Faustini, Iciani, Camboricum, and so to Lindum. In the fifth Iter, we find Colonia mentioned; in the ninth, Camalodunum, but not Colonia; which makes me think the same place is meant in both, because they both lie at almost an equal distance in the Itinerary from Cæsaromagus; and in the Peutinger Tables, Camalodunum is set down, but not Colonia; upon which reasons I am very inclinable to Leland's opinion, that Colchester was both Colonia and Camalodunum. I know Mr. Camden, whose sagacity and judgment were extraordinary, hath pitched upon Maldon, rather than Colchester, because of the affinity of the name; which is a very deceitful way, in such a corruption of languages as in Britain, to judge of the original of a town. But, which is far more observable, at Maldon, Camden takes no notice of any Roman antiquities, but such as suppose it to have been the colony; but at Colchester, he saith, an infinite number of Roman coins were found: and as to the name, Colchester hath as much remaining of Colonia, *chester* being the Saxon addition, as Maldon of Camalodunum."

It is farther observable, that even W. Burton, though he makes Camulodunum to be Maldon, says, "all our antiquaries acknowledge Colchester to be the place, where Colonia some time had its being." But Dr. Gale himself admits Colonia and Camulodunum to have been one and the same place; for he says: "Antoninus Camalodunum & Coloniam non pro diversis locis habet:—& Ravennas ex veritate Camuloduno jungit Coloniam, ita enim scribendum est pro Camulodulo."<sup>\*</sup>

Upon a calm and dispassionate review of the whole question, the opinion which so generally judicious a writer as Camden not merely entertained, but insisted upon, must appear a wonder in the annals of antiquarianism. But it cannot be concealed, that this celebrated author was too often misled by a supposed similarity of *sound* between the ancient and modern names of places, and was undoubtedly deceived by such a fancied similarity in this instance. Judging in this manner, he not only convinced himself that *mulodun* (in Camulodunum) absolutely identified our Roman station with the modern town of *Maldon*, but, yet more to strengthen his argument, he determined the true reading of the word to be *mal-* instead of *mul-*odun, and gave this determination to the world in the very face of all the coins by himself brought forward to support his hypothesis, upon every one of which we read *Camu*. With regard to the medal of Claudius which he also adduces, (alluded to in page 18 of our work,) its non-occurrence at any *known* spot in Britain, affords grounds for our disbelief of its authenticity. Speaking upon this subject, the learned Editor of the venerable Topographer

\* Comm. in Antonin. p. 111.

observes: "I have not been able to find where Camden and Burton met with this coin. It has not turned up at Maldon or Colchester, nor is it mentioned by Vaillant, Patin, or Occo. The former (p. 105,) barely mentions among Claudius's colony coins the name of Camulodunum; the other (p. 78) gives such a reverse as this\* with five standards, inscribed COL. C. L. for *Claudio-polis in Isauria*:" &c. &c. Vide Gough's Notes to Camden, Vol. I. p. lxx.

## IV.

PART I., page 39.—*The Colchester Chronicle.*

In a MS. volume, written, as appears from one portion of its contents, by "Edmund Hickeriggill, Rector of All Saints in Colchester," this Chronicle is given, with additions. The following is a literal copy of this rather curious document.†

*A Manuscript of Colchester, in the County of Essex, taken out of the Records of the said town, with an account of the family of CONSTANTINE the Great, the first Christian Emperor, taken out of severall good Historians.*

Years after Christ.

Anno 124 The City Colchester built by Ceilus or Coylus, a British Prince, where in his Daughter HELENA, and Grandson CONSTANTINE, the first Christian King, Empress and Emperor, were afterwards born, which made Necham for Constantine to Sing

From COLCHESTER, their Rose a Star,  
The Rays where of, Gave Glorious Light  
Throughout the World in Climates flarr  
Great CONSTANTINE, ROMES Emperor Bright.—*Speed.*

\* See Page 18, Note.

† This MS. Chronicle, it will be seen, is brought down, (and in the same hand,) to the year 1741: yet Morant, in his list of the

Years after Christ.

- Anno 179 CEILUS was the son of MARIUS. He builded Colchester & did survive, till he had Reign'd a King years 55.—*Taylor.*
- 219 COELL Duke of Britain begun to build the City Colchester.—*Colchester Manuscript.*
- 238 COELL Duke of Colchester begun to reign over Essex & Hartford.—*Col.*
- 242 HELENA the Daughter of Coell was born at Colchester.—*Col.*
- 260 CONSTANTIUS Captain of the Romans in Spain, coming into Britain, besieged Colchester for the space of two years.—*Col.*
- 264 The Seage was raised upon a match between Constantius & Helena.—*Col.*
- 265 CONSTANTINE the son of CONSTANTIUS was born of Helena at Colchester.—*Col.*
- 272 MAXIMUS got himself declared Emperor by the Soldiers of the Pretorian Guard.
- 285 DIOCLESIAN chose for his Cesar MAXIMINUS, & MAXIMIANUS surnamed Hercules, chose Constantius Chlorus a Roman Senator, whom afterwards come into Britain against the Rebellion their raised by Carausius.—*Speed.*
- 288 CONSTANTIUS then was called Cesar of the GAULS.—*Col.*
- 289 CONSTANTIUS, when he had slain a considerable number of the Almaines, that wasted and over run Gallia, being called Cesar of the Gauls, was now saluted CESAR AUGUSTUS.—*Col.*

incumbents of All Saints, has, "John Dane, D.D. 1708. *per mort. Hickeringill.*"

Years after Christ.

Anno 290 COELL, Duke of Colchester, when he had slain ASELEPIODALUS the Tyrant, reigned over all Britain, but was tributary to Rome.—*Col.*

294 CONSTANTIUS CHLORUS coming into Britain against ALECTUS (after the death of CARAUSIUS) whom was slain in a very unregular battle amongst his own soldiers, (having pulled of the purple garment) come to London where he rescued their allies, and making great slaughter of their enemies, slew GALLUS their leader, casting his body into a brook that then run through the City wher now a fair street is built; & upon that occasion, to this day is called WAL-BROOKE.—*Speed.*

294 COELL King of Britains dyed in Colchester in the 2nd month after he had reigned fourteen years.—*Col.*

298 CONSTANTIUS returning to Colchester out of Gallia, disposed of his kingdom.—*Col.*

299 CONSTANTIUS the Emperor died at York in the 16 year of his Empire.—*Col.*

CONSTANTINE his son hearing of his Fathers illness, escaped out of the hands of GALERIUS, hasted from Rome, and with post horses came with all speed to York and into his Fathers presence, whom said to him, govern they Empire with an upright justice. Protect the innocent from the tyranny of the oppressors, and wipe away all tears from the eyes of the Christians. To the there fore I leave my DIADEM and

Years after Christ.

**Anno** their defence, taking his last farewell of his son, his friends and his life, after he had sett **SESAR** 16 years, & Emperor years as **EUSEBIUS** accounted; he dyed the 25th of July, aged 56 years.—*Speed.*

This good Emperor **CONSTANTIUS** was for his paleness named **CHLORUS**, by birth a Roman, his Father named **EUTROPIUS**, his Mother named **CLAUDIA**, neece to the Emperor **CLAUDIUS**.—*Speed.*

**CONSTANTIUS** elected his son **CONSTANTINE** (so famous in Christian History) **CESAR**, his lott fell to have **ITALY**, **FRANCE**, **BRITAIN**, **SPAIN**, **GERMANY** & most of the Provinces in **AFRICK**, which last Province he willingly afterwards gave to **GALERIUS**.—*Speed.*

**CONSTANTIUS** was a man of piety towards God, and singular clemency towards men, he revered and highly honoured those who truely honoured God. To which virtues are added, that he was of great affability, loving and gentle, little regarding his private profit, but altogether to enrich his subjects. Above all other virtues was his loving countenance and protection to the late persecuted christians, making his court their sanctuary & his chaple their oratory.—*Speed.*

**303** **HELENA** upon the death of **Constantius** maketh a vow of perpetuall widowhood. The Romans to the great honour of **Helena** inscribed her **PIISSIMA VENERABILIS AUGUSTA**.—*Speed*

Years after Christ.

- Anno** ST. HELENA being warned by an Angell from Heaven went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem.—*Col.*
- 945 One John (a Roman) a monk of St. Edmundsbury carry'd the head of St. Helena after she was buried at Rome from thence to St. Edmunds Bury.—*Col.*
- 975 The Castle of Colchester with 17 or 18 castles more was almost destroyed.—*Col.*
- 1071 The City Colchester burnt by the Danes, they having first ravished the cityzens wives, Wm. the Conqueror gave Colchester to Eudo his Cup Bearer.—*Col.*
- 1076 Eudo built the Castle of Colchester upon the foundation of COELLS palace, and repaired the Chaple which ST. HELENA had built, and dedicated it to St. John upon St. Katherines day, in honour of St. Katherine and St. Helena, by Roger Bishop of London; Wm. ABBOT of St. Johns being present Wm. Rufus took Colchester with the Castle into his own possession.—*Col.*  
The same Chaple is now the Quakers Meeting house in St. Helens Lane.
- 1244 A Jew digging in his ground to enlarge his vineyard, found under a stone a book written in Hebrew, Greek, & Latine, of three worlds that should be, of the which was appointed Christ to be the beginning of the third world, which was expressed in this manner. In the beginning of the third world Gods son shall be born of a maid, &c. By which the Jew was converted to the Faith of Christ.—*Col.*

Years after Christ.

**An. 1665** August the 14th the infection of the Plague begun in Colchester, and continued until December the 7th, 1666, being about 17 months, in which time dyed of the Plague..... 4731  
 And of other deaseases ..... 528

---

Dyed in all ..... 5259

---

- 1691** Mr. John Kendall surveyed the Castle of Colchester, and it stands 51 degrees and a half of north latitude, 25 degrees 15 minutes longitude, about 3000 miles northward of the Equinoctiall.
- 1700** May 4th a Sturgeon was taken up in Colchester chanel, the length of it was 8 foot 4 inches, & the compass about was 3 foot 9 inches; compleat it wd. 194 pound: about the same time the chanel was made navigable and strait for large ships to sail up to the new Hithe, by Jno. Wheely & Tho. Coolidge; an about the same time St. Nicholas Church Steeple which stood over the middle of the chancel fell down Augst. 24, by one corner stone falling out at south east corner.
- 1703** Novembr. 27 there was in the night as great a storm of wind, hail, & rain, which blew down as great a number of trees, houses, barns, & chimneys, as ever was known.
- 1725-6** Saturday March 12 their was killed by the accidentall falling down of two wine vaults in St. Marys parish in Colchester viz. 4 men Baker, Parker, Loane Bricklayers, &

Years after Christ.

two others; Appleby was covered all over in the ruins & dug out & lived years after.

An. 1739 An extraordinary sharp winter, & the frost continued about 3 months successively, they kept shops on the river of Thames.

1740 April 21st a very deep snow in Essex, May 5th there was another deep snow, & Octobr. 23 there was another deep snow for 3 days.

1741 There was an encampment on Lexden Heath of seven regiments of foot soldiers, viz. Major General Howard, Brigadier General Cornwallis, Colonel Handersyde, Colonel Campbell, Colonel Poultney, Colonel Peers & Colonel Durores.

Augst. the 24th two soldiers were shot in the camp for desertion and buried in the front of the camp near the hill.

Augst. 27th there was a general review in the camp, & was present the Duke of Cumberland & a great many nobility.— N. B. being 93 years since General Fairfax besieged Colchester, & had a camp on the same ground.

# V.

PART I., page 83.—*Elizabeth took one of her celebrated progresses, through part of this county and that of Suffolk, in 1579, and was at Colchester on the 1st and 2nd of September in that year.*

Her Majesty's stages, or rests, were these: Aug. 5, from Greenwich to Havering, and there 5 days: Aug. 10, to Woodcroft-hall, Mr. Weston Browne's, and there 2 days: Aug. 12, to Lees, the Lord Riche's, and there

3 days: Aug. 15, to Gosfelde, the Lady Matraver's, and there 5 days: Aug. 20, to Small-bridge, Mr. Walgrave's, and there 2 days: Aug. 22, to Ipswich, and there 4 days: Aug. 26, to Harwich, there 3 days: Aug. 29, to the Lord Darcy's, and there 3 days: Sept. 1, to Colchester, and there 2 days: Sept. 3, to Leyr-marney, Mrs. Tuke's, and there 2 days: Sept. 5, to Malden, Mrs. Harries', 2 days: Sept. 7, to Mousham, Sir Tho. Mildemay's, and there 4 days: Sept. 11, to the Lady Petre's at Ingatestone, and there 3 days: Sept. 14, to Havering. (*Morant. From a MS.*)

## VI.

PART I. page 85.—*The largest of these vessels, named the "Foresight of London," &c.*

Charge of fitting out the Foresight of London in 1588, for the service of her Majestie upon the seas: begun the 18th of April,

	£	s.	d.
For 14 ells of Canvas, at 6s. 8d. the	5	5	10
ell ..... 4l. 13s. 4d.			
Silke and making the Auncient 12s. 6d.			
Three yards of Fustian for the socket, and	0	4	0
a bag to put the Auncient in, .....			
For painting the Towne's armes in the Auncient	0	18	6
For 2 mynnyons and 1 facon of yron way-	18	19	0
inge 31 C. $\frac{1}{2}$ at 10s. the C. 15l. 15s. for			
the carriages of them, 32s. and for bind-			
inge the same carreges, 32s. ....			
For carreinge the peces to the assaye at	0	10	6
Ratlyffe, and tryinge them .....			
For 16 pounds of powder, 16s. 3 shott,	1	5	0
12d.—2 ladells, 2 sponges, and 1			
wood-hooke, 8s. ....			
For 2 formars, 12d.—6 quyres Royall pa-	0	19	0
per, 6s. and 12 Cartiges of plate, 12s.			

	£	s.	d.
For 12 muskets, with 12 collars of bandelers	13	6	0
For Canvis for Carteges .....	0	12	0
For 3 barrells of powder, weyinge 327 <i>l.</i> at 11 <i>d.</i> $\frac{1}{2}$ the pownde, 15 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> and 8 barrells of powder weyinge 867 <i>l.</i> at 12 <i>d.</i> the pounce, 43 <i>l.</i> 7 <i>s.</i> for caske for the same powder and heddinge the barrells, 8 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	58	18	10
For Cross-barr-shott, 3 C. 3 quars, 14 <i>l.</i> at 12 <i>s.</i> the C. 3 <i>l.</i> 17 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> —Round Shott, 6 C. 1 qr. at 10 <i>s.</i> the C. 3 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> .....	7	0	0
For 6 black bylls, 12 <i>s.</i> —6 hatchets, 5 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> —16 pyeks, 16 <i>s.</i> —50 pounds of match, 12 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> .....	2	6	0
For one great melting ladle, 2 <i>s.</i> —2 dozen and a half of candle, 10 <i>s.</i> 7 <i>d.</i> a fyrkin, 6 <i>d.</i>	0	13	1
For 17 C. of 6 <i>d.</i> nayles, 8 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> —6 C. of 4 <i>d.</i> nayles, 2 <i>s.</i> —3 C. of 8 <i>d.</i> nayles, 2 <i>s.</i> —4 C. of 2 <i>d.</i> nayles, 8 <i>d.</i> —3 C. of 20 <i>d.</i> nayles, 5 <i>s.</i>	0	18	2
For 3 dozen of greane several bands, 18 <i>s.</i> —one thousand of Billet, 12 <i>s.</i> —8 thin deals, 8 <i>s.</i> —for wracks, 3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> —3 pounds of candle, 12 <i>d.</i> —for a mast, 53 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> —and a barrell of pitche for the boate, 7 <i>s.</i> .....	5	2	10
For other implements and furniture of the ship, .....	9	15	7

## PAID, FOR A MONTH'S WAGES.

To the Captain .....	3	7	6
the Master .....	2	5	0
the Master's Mate .....	1	10	0
three youngsters, 5 <i>s.</i> each .....		15	0
two Quarter-masters, 17 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> each..	1	15	0
the Steward of the ship .....		17	6
the Cooke .....		17	6

	£	s.	d.
To the Cooke's mate .....	13	9	
the Gunner's mate .....	11	3	
the Swabber .....	13	9	
the Carpenter .....	17	6	
the Boatswain's mate .....	13	9	
To each common Sailor .....	10	0	
The whole charges of this ship were, £296	14	0	

*Morant. (App. to B. I.)*

## VII.

PART I., page 85.—*with the exception only of a plea of inability made in 1591.*

Which appears from the following letter from the authorities of the town to Sir Thomas Henneage:—

“Right honourable (our most humble duties remembred) understandinge that there are, or lyek to be, certen Shyps apoynted to some places to be provided presentlye for the service of her Majestie, we are bold to flye unto your Honour for the patronizing of our poor Towne therein: not for that the same ys unwillinge to further any service of her highnes (which our whole Towne, to the uttermost of their powers, hathe and wyl be most prone to accomplish) but in respect of the great Decay that this Towne ys fallen into, and the charge of thyrtyne score trained soldyers, besydes the great burthen in the last setting forth of one shipp, wherewith it was alone charged, and other Villages and Townes which weare apoynted to joyne with us discharged; for which as yet this Towne ys indebted some hundred and fyfte powndes, constrayned to pay use for the same, by reason we are not able as yet to aanswer it; beseeching your Honor as sole patron of the good estate of this Corporation, to extend your honorable favour herein,” &c.

## VIII.

PART I., page 93. The order of "*the Committee of the Lords and Commons for the Safety of the Kingdom.*"

"28 Octob. 1642. Whereas the Lords and Commons in Parliament have chosen the Earl of Warwicke Generall of the Forces now to be raised in the Cittie of London and the adjacent Counteys for the service of the King and Parliament, Six thousand whereof are immediatlie to be sent to his Excellencie the Earle of Essex: And in regard of the season of the yeare, they cannot well march on foote, nor do that service that otherwise they might if they were horsed, It is therefore ordered, that the Maior and Aldermen of Colchester, the Bailiffs and townsmen of Chelmsford, Malden, Braintree, Bocking, Coxall, Dunmow, Dedham, in the County of Essex: and also the Bayliffs and townsmen of Ipswich, Woodbridge, Edmundsbury, Framlingham, Saxmundum, in the Countie of Suffolke: shall forthwith procure and raise in the said severall townes, and other places adjacent, two thousand horses for dragooners, or as manie as possibly they may for the service aforesaid, and with all possible speed to send them up to London unto Thomas Browne Grocer, and Maximilian Beard Girdler, by us appointed to list horses for the service aforesaid: Which horses so sent up shal be valued by the Commissaries appointed for that purpose, and satisfaction shall be made to the severall owners, according to the propositions of monie, plate, and raising horses." &c.—Subscribed by

"Northumberland. Warwick. Pembroke. W. Say and Seal. Wharton. Jno. Pym. Gilbert Gerrard. Anthony Nicholl."

The warrant thereupon, from the Committee of Parliament, and Deputy-Lieutenants of the County, to the

Mayor, &c. of this Town, concluded with these urgent words:—"And all high Constables, petty Constables, and other Officers, are heerby required to obey your directions in this service, and to be aydeinge and assistinge to you therein, as persons in whome the Parliament hath reposed great trust and authority for the defence of this County: and yee are all hereby desired for God's sake, and as you tender the safety of your lives, estates, and, that which is dearest of all, your Religion, and the government of this kindgdome, to execute this warrant with all possible expedition, wherein we are confident noe good subject or honest Christian will be wanteing. Given under our hands this 29th of October 1642.

Tho. Barrington. Henry Mildmay. Ric.  
 Everarde. Tho. Honynwood. Jo. Sayer.  
 Har. Grimston. Ti. Middleton."

## IX.

PART I., page 93.—*When the king had entered Middlesex, and was threatening London, Colchester raised and equipped a company, under the command of Capt. John Langleu, to assist in the Parliament's defence.*

Upon which occasion, the following letter was dispersed throughout the county:—

"All you of the County of Essex that are well affected to the Parliament and Citty of London, know, That the King's Army under the pretence of peace and accommodation are marchyng upp within seaven myles of London, and are now in fight with my Lord of Essex, And intends to surprize the Citty this night: yow are therefore desired with all possible speed, as you tender your religion, lives, and liberties, Repaire forthwith with your Trayned bands and Volentiers to the Citty or

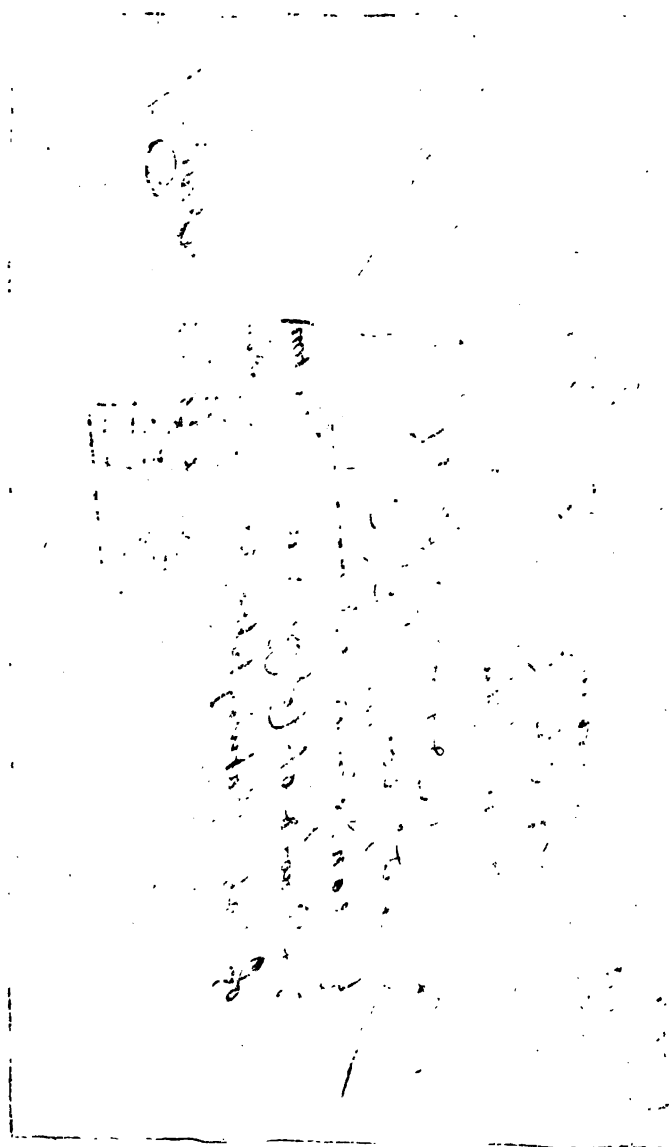
~~John Hullon~~

John Hullon  
Summoner to the  
Trains

~~John Hullon~~

I List will take oath  
com to it for their truoy  
y other power not since







٠٠٠

200.  
 phy,

Colchester

Aug<sup>t</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1698

Rec<sup>d</sup> then by virtue of a warrant from his  
 Exc<sup>y</sup> the Lord High Treas<sup>r</sup> bearing date 29<sup>th</sup>  
 instant of July. Below this sum of  
 four score pounds being in pt of £<sup>1000</sup>  
 ten thousand pounds agreed to be pd by  
 the town of Colchester upon & whereby  
 of it a gratuity to £ 88<sup>0</sup> 8<sup>0</sup> of Gray road

Wm John Blackwell

London to defend the Parliament, Citty, yourselves, and the kingdome, against our Enimys, to be comaunded by his Excellency the Earle of Warwicke."

Subscribed (Morant says, 'with trembling hands, and in a great hurry') by

"Isaac Pennington, Major. Henry Mildmay, Tho. Atkin. John Wollaston. John Towse. John Fowke. William Gibbs, &c.—London 12th Nov. 1642."

## X.

PART I., page 105.—*The Army of Fairfax.*

He had with him these forces. 1. *Of Horse*: four troops of his own regiment, commanded by Major Desborough: six troops of Col. Whaley's regiment: five troops of Col. Fleetwood's, commanded by Major Coleman: three troops of Commissary-general Iretton's, commanded by Captain Cecil: two troops of dragoons, commanded by Capt. Freeman and Capt. Barrington. 2. *Of Foot*: Col. Barkstead's regiment, 10 companies, about 800 men: Col. Needham's, 7 companies, about 400 men: part of Col. Ingoldsby's, 4 companies, 320 men, commanded by Capt. Grimes. 3. *The Essex forces.* Col. Harlackenden's regiment, 4 troops of horse, commanded by Major Rob. Sparrow: Capt. Turner's troop of dragoons: Col. Henry Mildway's regiment of horse, and two troops of dragoons: part of Col. Carew Mildmay's regiment of foot, commanded by Major Bard.—Besides Sir Thomas Honywood's, and some other auxiliaries. (*Diary of the Siege.*)

## XI.

PART I., page 159.—*On pretext of excusing the town from plunder, Fairfax imposed upon it a fine of £14,000.*

VIDE the accompanying fac-similes, in lithography,

of the original *Receipts* for their proportions of this fine, paid by John Rebow, and Isaac Everitt; dated, severally, Aug. 30th, and Sept. 4th, 1648.—Also a fac-simile of a MS. document of the same period, being a list of Officers and Soldiers who had served in Sir Charles Lucas's division of the Royalist army, under the command of Sir William Ayloff; their widows, &c.—These are in possession of Mr. W. Keyner, of Colchester.

## XII.

PART I. Page 160.—*The demolition of the walls in many places, both by the batteries of Fairfax, and his orders after the surrender for their more complete dilapidation.*

He gave his commands in writing to the following effect:—

“I desire Mr. Maior of Colchester to give present order for the bringing in and delivering unto Thomas Mathew Captain of the Pioneers, five hundred spades, pick-axes, shovells, pickaxe and hatchetts, for the demolishing of the workes and part of the walls about the towne of Colchester. Given under my hand the first of September 1648.

FAIRFAX.”

## XIII.

PART II. Page 211.—*And by a legal decision in 1810, it was made equally liable to the Poor-rate for the parish of All Saints.*

At Michaelmas Quarter Session, held for this borough in 1810, Mr. Benjamin Strutt appealed against the poor rate of the parish of All Saints, on the ground that Charles Round, Esq., was omitted to be rated for the land called the Castle Bailey, or such part thereof, as was in his occupation, in the parish of All Saints, and liable to be rated. And that Elizabeth Hewitt, Edward Cross, and James Garrod, were also omitted to be rated

for the messuages, lands, and hereditaments, in their occupation respectively, in the Castle Bailey aforesaid. And that John Smith and Richard Hathaway, were also omitted to be rated for the Castle, situated in the Castle Bailey aforesaid, or such parts thereof, as were in their occupation respectively. The chief reason alleged by the parish officers, for omitting the above persons, was, that the Castle Bailey and Castle were extra-parochial: but the Court ordered, that the rate be amended; that the said Elizabeth Hewitt, Edward Cross, and Richard Hathaway, be added thereto; and that they be severally assessed towards the relief of the poor of the said parish, in the following prices: to wit, Elizabeth Hewitt, 3*£*.; Edward Cross, 3*£*.; and Richard Hathaway, 2*£*.

On the subject of the ancient privileges of the Castle on these heads, Morant wrote:—

“ This Castle, with the Bailey, is independent of the Corporation, and not within the bounds of any one of the parishes. But the same cannot be said of the lands and demesnes belonging thereto, or of which the chapel there received tithes, as some have falsely imagined; for they lie in several parishes, and ought to be rated in them: all pretensions to the contrary being entirely groundless.—In a paper, in my possession, are the following arguments, to prove that the Castle does not belong to Colchester:

“ ‘ It cannot be found by any records, that any Castle did or does belong to any Corporation: particularly the Tower of London is exempted from the City jurisdiction.

“ ‘ Also the Castle of Norwich stands in the middle of the City, yet is wholly exempted from it; and what ground is about it, belongs to a parish some miles distant.

“ ‘ The same of Worcester Castle; which, as far as the bounds thereof go, is out of the Corporation.

“ ‘ In K. Charles the First’s time, when Tobacco was monopolized, so that none might be sold by any Corporation, but by a patent, one Edw. Legg built a shop within the Liberty of the Castle, and could not be hindered.

“ ‘ A<sup>o</sup> 1647. Jonas Whale (a Baker and Foreigner) set up in that Liberty; and Nath. Gilson and John Kirly, bakers, did what they could to prevent his trading there: but it being out of the town-liberty, they could not hinder him.

“ ‘ The same case happened by Tho. Bacon, about the year 1670.’

“ By searching the parish books, and rates, it doth not appear that either the Castle, or the Bailey, were taken in any of the parishes. Nor were the tenants, or occupiers, taken in as parishioners any where; except one Peter Alvis, about the year 1678. But this was reckoned unusual and irregular.”

The same indefatigable antiquary concludes his chapter upon this edifice with observing, “that the Castle-hills, and Bailey, were anciently the public walks, and places of recreation, about this Town:—for, in the 7th of K. Henry V., William Bardulf, then keeper of the castle, was presented, and amerced 40s. for impounding, or shutting up, the Bailiffs, and other gentlemen and gentlewomen, as they were walking about and diverting themselves there, according to ancient custom.”

From the same authority we extract a list of the Governors or Constables of Colchester-Castle, as far as can be found upon record.

## GOVERNORS, OR CONSTABLES, OF COLCHESTER CASTLE.

- Hen. II. { *H.... de St. Clare.* Whose only daughter became the wife of
- Rich. I. { *William de Lanvallie.* He gave K. John
- 2<sup>o</sup>. Johan. { 200 marks for the custody of it, as he
- 17 Joh. { had held it under K. Richard I.
- William de Lanvallei*, the son. His only daughter *Hawyse* was put under the wardship of
- Hubert de Burgh*, who married her to his son John de Burgh, and was made Constable of the Castle aforesaid. But being disgraced, and displaced in the year
- 16 Hen. III. *Stephen de Segrave* was put into his room
- In the year 1265, or 1266,
- 50 Hen. IH. { *Thomas de Clare* was made Constable of this Castle
- 2<sup>o</sup> Edw. I. { *William de Wayland* appears to have been the next possessor of it; for he was then ordered to deliver the same to *John de Burgh*.
- 8<sup>o</sup> Hen. IV. *William Dych* was Keeper of this Castle.
- 7 Hen. V. *William Bardulph.*
- In the year 1428, *John Exeter*, and *Jacolet Germaine*, were Keepers of the Castle of Colchester.
- 1<sup>o</sup> Hen. VII. *Thomas Kendale.*

## XIV.

PART II. Page 221.—*The THEATRE of Colchester.*—  
See also Page 194.

## " MOOT-HALL, IN COLCHESTER.

" At an Assembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, Common-council, and Free-burgesses, of the

said Town, held at the Moot-hall, on Wednesday, the 1st day of February, 1764.

“ It was ordered, that a lease be made and granted under the common seal of this Corporation, without further order, to the Norwich Company of Comedians, or any person or persons for their use, of a piece of ground behind the Moot-hall, whereon to erect a play-house at their own expence, for such term or number of years, and under such rent and covenants, as a committee shall think proper.”

“ MOOT-HALL, IN COLCHESTER.

“ An Assembly of the Mayor, Aldermen, Assistants, and Common Council of the Borough of Colchester, held at the Moot-hall, on Thursday, the 13th day of December, 1810.

“ At this Assembly, the following terms and proposals were unanimously made and approved; viz.

“ That the sum of £200 be paid into the hands of Benjamin Strutt, of Colchester, Gent., by the Mayor and Commonalty, for the remainder of the proprietors' right and interest in the said Theatre, as soon as the possession of the present Theatre shall be given up, and an assignment of the present lease duly made and executed to the said Mayor and Commonalty.

“ That the stage, stairs thereto, and the floor of the pit, and doors of the dressing rooms, be left as they now are for the use of the Mayor and Commonalty; the said Benjamin Strutt to be at liberty to take away the boxes and seats, and the gallery and seats, as well as the seats in the pit, the wardrobe partition, orchestra, musicians' lobby, and another adjoining, with all the scenes, decorations, wings, traps, and other things usually denominated fixtures; doing no damage to the buildings.

“ That the Mayor and Commonalty, shall, upon hav-

ing possession of the said Theatre, as far as they lawfully may or can, enter into a covenant with Mr. William Wilkins,\* and the other proprietors of the intended Theatre, to permit and suffer the said William Wilkins and the other proprietors, to use the same as a Theatre during the term of 53 years; and they will not erect, or cause to be erected, another Theatre within the said Town; or procure or encourage any Comedians to act plays in the town, except in the said Theatre, during the said term; in the same manner as they have covenanted with the proprietors of the present Theatre by the lease thereof, which was granted in the month of March, 1764.

“ That there be a box in the front boxes of the said intended Theatre, sufficient to hold six persons, to be called the Mayor’s box, with the arms of the borough affixed over the same, and to be kept for the use of the Mayor for the time being, and that the same box be reserved for the use of the said Mayor, until twelve o’clock on each days of performance; and further, that the present silver ticket in the possession of the Mayor, shall, in such intended Theatre, entitle the bearer thereof to free admission into the said box, called the Mayor’s box, or to any other part of the House.

“ Whereupon this Assembly do order and direct, that the aforesaid terms and proposals, provided they are accepted by the proprietors of the said intended new Theatre, be complied with, and that the same be carried into execution on the part of the Mayor and Commonalty of this Borough.”

In compliance with the order made at the Assembly first-mentioned, the old Theatre was begun in 1764, by eight gentlemen of this Town, who subscribed £100

\* Proprietor of the Norwich Theatre.

each for that purpose, and who, with the proprietors of the Norwich Company of Comedians, completed it. The subscribers received £5 a year interest, with a bonus of 2s. 6d. each night of performance, and a free admission ticket. As the population of the town increased, this Theatre was found too small: and in 1810, Mr. Benjamin Strutt (as appears by the second order) agreed with the Corporation, by consent of the Norwich Company and Subscribers, to give up to them the *building* behind the Moot-hall for the sum of £200. Mr. S. then paid off all the Subscribers, left little of the old Theatre standing but the bare walls, and set about erecting a new one in Queen Street, which was completed and opened in the Autumn of 1812. The expence amounted nearly to £3000. The Norwich Company pay Mr. Strutt, who is the sole proprietor, an annual rent of £200, holding it upon lease for 40 years and upwards.

This Theatre is as large as was the old Theatre in the Haymarket, will accommodate with convenience upwards of 1200 persons, and contain about £150. As a building, it is substantial, and has some good rooms fronting the Street, one of which, intended for an auction room, is in dimensions 40 feet by 20. For the old Theatre on the Corporation premises, an annual rent was paid to the Corporation by the Norwich Company.

#### XV.

PART II. Page 257.—*The Second Charter of Charles I.*—CORPORATION ELECTIONS.

“ From the great tumult and confusion attending the *annual elections*, (of the Corporation Officers,) attempts were made, at various times, by the Bailiffs, &c. to alter the Constitution; but they were uniformly resisted, and the ancient mode of election continued to the eleventh year of the reign of King Charles I., when,

upon occasion of obtaining a renewal and confirmation of their rights and privileges, very material alterations were adopted, and much of the annual disturbance was subdued.—In the 10th year of King James (the First,) the Bayliffs, Aldermen, and Counsel, altered the Constitution, but these words appear written in the margin of the book, against it, ‘These Orders and Constitutions were void, and of no force, *because the Free-burgesses*, upon the next election-day after, refused to stand to and confirm the same, and so the old Orders are to be and remain in force.’ This Constitution of the 10th of King James, at an Assembly held the 13th year of his reign, and all others made by the Bayliffs, Aldermen, and Common Counsel, were expressly repealed, and that of the 29th year of Queen Elizabeth ordered to remain in full force.

“At an Assembly, held the 12th of March, 1623, it was ordered, that an application should be made to Parliament, to alter the manner of the election of Aldermen, Bayliffs, Recorders, Justices of Peace, Town-Clerk, Coroners, Claviers, and Chamberlain, and that the same might be chosen by the Common Council, by an Act to be made for that purpose. This was not effected, but the following year an order was made that the Bayliffs, Aldermen, and Common Council, might appoint any person to execute the office of Sergeant-at-Mace.”—*Vide “The Constitutions of the Burgh of Colchester, by Benjamin Strutt, Chamberlain.”*

## XVI.

PART II. Page 257, Note.—*Such officers (CORONERS) were elected so early as the reign of Henry IV.*

“That there was a CORONER, amongst the other officers of the Burgh, so early as the 5th year of Edward the First, is evident from the fragment of a record,

wherein we read as follows:—‘ The names of Felons, who were condemned to be hanged, in the Common Hall, of the Town of Colchester, before the Bayliffs and Coroners of the Town aforesaid, in the time of Richard de Bergholte and Galfrid Godyar, Bayliffs. In the 5th year of the reign of King Edward, the son of Henry,—Adam at Marsche, Bartholomew Horn, John de Helde:—and in the 10th year of the same King,—Robert Garleck of Glemsford, William Goddyssone of Belcham, John Lok of Little Bromlegh:—and in the 15th of the same King,—Peter the Carter, and many others, of whom the Rolls of the Courts of divers years make mention.’\*

“ The Coroner must, notwithstanding this apparent want of election, have been well appointed, otherwise he would not have gone this length, and condemned men to death, without authority, and even contrary to the 17th Article of Magna Charta, which forbad such officers in Burghs holding pleas of the Crown.

“ It is probable, although the Coroner is not mentioned by name in any of the ancient Charters, that he is, nevertheless, designated in that of Richard the First, by the description of ‘ a Justice to hold pleas of the Crown,’ which that King authorised the Burgesses to elect.† And that by virtue of such office he was also Coroner, and fulfilled the duties of these offices until

\* No’ca felon’ie qui fuerat co’dempnati ad suspendend, in Co’i aula Ville Colo’, cora Ball’ & Coronator’ Ville p’d’ee te’p’e Ric’i de Bergholte & Galf’ Godyar Ball’or. A o R’ R’ E’ fil’ R’ H’ Quinto. Ad’m atte M’asche, Barth’us Horn, Joh’ de Helde. A o R R p’d’oi x. Robt. Garleck de Glemsforde, Will. Goddyssone de Belcham, Joh’ Lok de P’va Broomlegh. A o R R p’d’ci xv. Petrus le Cartere m’lti alij de quibus rolli Cur’ dui’sor’ anor’ faci’nt me’co’em.

† Quod ipsi ponant de se ipsis Ballivos quoscunque voluerint et justic’ ad servanda placita Coronæ nostræ. Cart. Ric. I.

he was superseded in that of Justice, by Edward the Fourth, who, in his Charter, directed a man, 'skilled in the law,' to be elected by the Burgesses, in the same manner as they had been accustomed to elect the Bayliffs, and with them to be keepers of the Peace and hold Courts. At the same time he recognizes the office of Coroner of the Burgh."—*Introduction to "The Constitutions of the Burgh of Colchester, by Benjamin Strutt, Chamberlain."*

## XVII.

PART II. Page 260.—*Judgments of OUSTER having been obtained against several members of the Corporation.*

CORPORATION CASE. In 1735, one William Seaber executed a bond to the Mayor and Commonalty. In 1740, Judgments of Ouster were pronounced against all the persons acting *de facto* as Mayor and Aldermen of Colchester: all these persons were dead before 1763: and on the 9th of September, 1763, a new charter was granted. In Easter term, 1766, the new Corporation brought an action of debt on Seaber's bond against his Executor.

The question was, therefore, whether the then present Corporation could maintain the action: this was involved in another question, whether the old Corporation was dissolved in 1763.

On this, the opinion of Lord Mansfield was: "The Corporation is not dissolved by the Judgments of Ouster, and subsequent deaths of the Mayor and Aldermen, though they are without their magistrates. Their constitution is not destroyed and gone; their former rights remain. Would not a Freeman of Colchester still continue to have a *right to common, or to vote for Members of Parliament?*

"I am clear, upon principles of law, that the old

Corporation was not *absolutely dissolved* and annihilated, though they had lost their Magistrates."

"Where there is a judgment against the Corporation itself, the case would be of a different consideration."

The other Justices, Wilmot, Yates, and Aston, concurred with his Lordship.

Upon this subject, "The Constitutions of the Burgh of Colchester," contain the following remarks:—

"Burghs of this kind are usually termed prescriptive, to distinguish them from Burghs by Charter, which are essentially different in their origin and constitution: one very material difference is, that Burghs by prescription cannot become forfeited, and lose their rights, while those by Charter are capable of being forfeited, and so become resolved into the community of the county.

"The Town of Colchester is also said to be a Burgh by Charter, having had many granted to it by the Kings of England; and, although these Charters may become forfeited, yet the prescriptive Burgh remains entire, and incapable of dissolution. But it is not generally known, as being a very unprofitable acquisition, that all, or nearly all, the rights, privileges, and immunities mentioned in these ancient Charters, were long before exercised and enjoyed by the Community of the Burgh; and, therefore, such Charters (however it may be otherwise pretended), are not original grants, but merely confirmatory.

"The Town of Colchester (or rather the Burgesses thereof,) is also a *Corporation*,\* the Burgesses thereof

\* A distinction is to be made between a Burgh, and a Corporation: all Burghs are not Corporations, nor every Corporation a Burgh. Hence their existence is complete and independent of each other; and the destruction of one does not effect the destruction of the other.

being incorporated, in express terms, by a Charter of King Edward the Fourth; and, however it might have been so styled before that time, and such Corporation as indissoluble as the prescriptive Burgh, it is now no longer so, than the terms of its incorporation are complied with; unless, upon such forfeiture, it is saved from dissolution by the general grant and confirmation at the end of every Charter.—Where a Charter is granted to a prescriptive Burgh, containing (insidiously or otherwise), clauses inimical to the rights of such Burgh, the Community may accept such Charter in part and not in the whole;—but not so if the Burgh is a Burgh by Charter only;—such Charter must then be accepted in the whole, and not in part.”\*

## XVIII.

PART II. Page 261.—*These lands (the LAMMAS COMMONS) at one period comprised upwards of one thousand acres; but large portions of them have been sold of late years by the Corporation.*

The proceeds are invested in the national funds; and the interest is annually divided amongst the resident Burgesses, in lieu of their right of common.

## XIX.

PART II., Page 268.—*ASSEMBLIES, have been accustomed to be held in the Moot-hall upon every important occasion, such as—the enacting of bye-laws, &c.*

In “the Constitutions of the Burgh of Colchester,”

\* Upon this subject Lord Mansfield declared his opinion of the law in the following words: “There is a vast deal of difference between a new Charter granted to a new Corporation (who must take it as it is given), and a new Charter given to a Corporation already in being, and acting either under a former Charter or under prescriptive usage. The latter, a Corporation already existing, are

Mr. Strutt draws the following distinctions between the powers of the Burgesses at large in Assembly, and the Select Body.

"These laws and ordinances were made by common consent of the Burghers or Burgesses resident, or of the *Community*; and, when so made, were called the Constitution of the Burgh. These laws and ordinances were revocable, or might be altered, added to, or renewed, at the will of the Community which gave them origin. It is this right of making laws and ordinances which the Burgesses claim as prescriptive, and not the laws and ordinances themselves. It is a right, the exercise of which they may delegate to others of their body for a time, but not alienate, forego, or part with for ever. The exercise of this right by the Burgesses, is evident in the Burgh Assemblies, and in Parliament; in the one they convocate personally, and establish such laws and constitutions as they find necessary, not inimical to the general laws of the community of the Kingdom; and in the other, by their Representatives or Burgesses in Parliament, they are present and have a voice in enacting the general law. Many instances of the exercise of this right may be shewn in the records of the Burgh. The earliest is in the 4th of Edward II. The right vested in the select body by charter, of making Bye-laws, Ordinances, and Constitutions, is very different, and contrrollable at all times by the Burgesses, when they think fit to exercise their ancient prescription.—See the attempts made by the select body to alter the

not obliged to accept the new Charter *in toto*, and to receive either all or none of it; they may not *partly* under it, and *partly* under their old Charter or Prescription."—Lord Mansfield, in the Case, *The King v. the Vice-Chancellor, &c. of Cambridge*.—See *Bur. Reports*, 8. 1647, 1656, 1661, and *Kyd on Corp.* v. 1. p. 65.

elections, contrary to the general will:”—(No. XV. of these Addenda.)

## XX.

PART II. Page 269.—*The charters are entirely silent as to the election of burgesses. The returns were formerly indorsed on the Sheriff's precept; &c.—The right of electing, &c.*

“The election of Burgesses to Parliament for the Burgh of Colchester, is also by prescription and custom; and although there is no Constitution to regulate, nor any mention made in the foregoing Ordinances respecting the mode of their election, it is upon good grounds presumed, that the persons who had the election of the Bayliffs and Officers of the Burgh, that is to say, the four and twenty, had also the power to elect the Burgesses to Parliament, and were for that purpose summoned as occasion required. They were, in fact, the electors for the year, and instances can be shewn, where, upon particular occasions occurring, they were ordered to be summoned.

“In very early times, it is not to be discovered, from any thing appearing upon the writ issued to the Sheriff, how the election was conducted; a mere indorsement certifying who were the persons elected, and who were sureties for their appearance, is all that we read. As the Sheriff appeared to be under very little, if any, control, the election of Burgesses to Parliament, was a business in which his will and pleasure, exercised very freely, may be easily traced: accordingly, he issued his precept to what Burgesses he pleased, and omitted others, leaving them to find their way to his court in the county, if they thought proper. It is to this conduct of the Sheriff, that some Burghs appear to have elected their Burgesses in the Court of the Burgh, and others

in the Sheriff's or County Court. Those who received their precept made election and return, while others to whom no precept issued, and who did not think proper to attend the County Court, although entitled, made no election or return.

“ But the great irregularity practised in these returns by the Sheriffs, became very early a cause of complaint; and in the time of Henry the Sixth, had increased to such a magnitude as to call for the interference of Parliament. In the preamble of a statute made in the 23rd year of that King, the grievances the people then laboured under are fully recited. In it we read that in the return of Knights and Burgesses to Parliament, some were returned who were never chosen, and other irregularities committed, which called for immediate redress. As a remedy for one of the many evils enumerated, this statute directs, that on receipt of the writ, the Sheriff should deliver his precept to the Bailiff of every Burgh, and that the Bailiff should return lawfully the precept to the Sheriff, by Indentures, betwixt the said Sheriff and them, to be made of the said elections, and of the names of the Burgesses by them so chosen. In conformity to this Statute, which probably enforced no more than was the ancient usage, the Sheriff issued his precept to the Bayliffs, to cause election to be made of two Burgesses to Parliament; how they were to be elected was not in his province to dictate, but in that of the Bayliffs, who followed the customs and ordinances of each particular Burgh in matters of election.

“ It is therefore to these Indentures of Return, made after the statute, reference is to be had, when the right of election is to be enquired into. The description of the persons electing, if ever truly to be found, may with

confidence be sought for in these Indentures, and when discovered, relied upon as according with the customs and ordinances of the Burgh to which they relate.

“Upon inspection of four of the most ancient Indentures, relative to Colchester, it will be seen by whom the election of Burgesses to Parliament at that period was made; and that in the two latest, and most particular, it was distinctly set forth to be by the Burgesses of the more sufficient sort,\* within the Burgh, *dwelling and residing*: how the whole kingdom has since been let in, to form the body of the electors, may be a matter of future inquiry.—These Indentures, now for the first time exhibited to the public eye, are from official copies of the originals, preserved in the Tower, and may be relied upon as authentic.”—*Vide* “The Constitutions of the Burgh of Colchester.”

The Indentures themselves, and Mr. Strutt’s subsequent elucidation of the subject at large, our limits forbid us to insert: but we beg to refer the reader for them to Mr. S’s highly curious and interesting pamphlet, published at Colchester in 1822; presenting him, in the mean time, with some of his most important observations.

“Upon the first of these Indentures, (that of the Return of the 33rd of K. Henry VI.) it may be observed, that although but ten years had elapsed since the passing of the statute requiring Sheriffs to make their returns after a more formal way, it does not appear that any precept had been issued to the Bayliffs to make election; and from the language of the Indenture, it seems that William Foorde and John Sayer, the Bayliffs, with their

\* By the words “of the more sufficient sort,” is understood persons paying tax and tallage, or scot and lot, as now interpreted: probably also meaning those persons qualified under the Constitutions to elect.

companions, after making election of John Forde and Wm. Saxe, with the assent of *all the Burgesses of the Town*, proceeded as delegates to the Sheriff's Court, at Chelmsford, to make the return.—No meaning can be more apparent, than that by the expression “all the Burgesses of the Town,” was to be understood all those *residing therein*, and not those residing without the precincts of the Burgh, or as they were called ‘Foreign Burgesses.’\*

“From the second of these Indentures, very little information is to be extracted.—The third and fourth are full and explicit, comprise every requisite of the statute, and appear in conformity with the usage and practice of the Burgh, in other cases of election. The precept to the Bayliffs is seen to have been issued, and the Bayliffs certified, that they had caused to be elected by the major part of the Burgesses, *of the more sufficient*, WITHIN THE BURGH DWELLING AND RESIDING, two Burgesses to Parliament, viz. in one, John Wrichte and John Boteler, and in the other, Richard Markes and Thomas Smith; and the return in each is made to the Sheriff by the two Bayliffs only.

“On the 18th of January, 1658, another election ensued, at which the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council elected John Maidstone and Abraham Barrington, and the Burgesses elected John Shawe and Abraham Johnson;† but neither the election nor return of the latter two are noticed in the records of the Town. Petitions upon the returns of these four persons were

\* The expression of “all the Burgesses of the Town,” is an interpretation of the word “Communitate,” which occurs in the more ancient returns. Burgesses not resident in a place cannot be said to be of the Community of that place.

† *Vide* List of Members, page 278, and *Note*.

presented to Parliament respecting *the right of election*, and a report upon them made the 3rd of February, 1658.

“ From this report, some important information is to be gained. Taking it for granted that the Printed Journals of Parliament are correct, it appears that the *Burgesses* and *INHABITANTS* were the electors of Shawe and Johnson, and not the *Freeburgesses* only.\* And a resolution was made, that the election of John Shawe and Abraham Johnson, by the *Freeburgesses* and *Inhabitants*, was a good election.†

“ Now the *Inhabitants* of Colchester, as such, never pretended to any right, and do not appear in any Return; and therefore these words “ *Inhabitants and Burgesses*” must mean, if they have any meaning, *Freeburgesses Inhabitants* of the Burgh, dwelling and residing therein,‡ according to the foregoing Indentures of Return. Whether the election of Shawe and Johnson was restrained to this description of Burgesses, cannot at this distance of time be shown, as the Indenture of Return is lost, and the Town records are silent as to the whole transaction. The truth therefore must rest upon the veracity of the Printed Journals of Parliament, and if they are not to be impeached, the question as to the right of election of Burgesses to Parliament, for Colchester, is determined beyond future controversy; standing upon an Act of Parliament, making all determinations of the House upon that subject for ever conclusive. But if the Journals

\* For this Indenture of Return, search has been made at the Tower, and at the Rolls Chapel, but without success.

† See the Printed Journals, vol. vii. p. 617

‡ This interpretation is justified by Dr. Brady, in his *Treatise of Burghs*, p. 165; where, in a quotation from the charter of Old Windsor, he says that the expression of “ *Burgenses et Inhabitantes*” means “ *Burgesses resident, that dwelt in the Town.*”

are erroneous, and to be impeached, or this resolution of the House not held to be effective, then the right of election stands upon the Indentures of Return here given, as the most ancient, full, clear, and decisive explanation of that right now existing."

## XXI.

PART II. Page 397. To the *List of Mayors* prior to the Recovery of the Charter in 1763.

"But Constantine Wheely, and Thomas Shaw, mustered the seven regiments in camp, and billeted all the Soldiers in Colchester, until Wm. Seaber, June 24, 1742, was chosen *High Constable* by the County Justices.

"Henry Lodge was chosen *High Constable* by the County Justices." Rev. Edm. Hickerlingill's MS.—*Vide* No. IV. of these Addenda.

# INDEX.

---

## A

- Abbey of St. John, 221 to 228  
Abbot, Charles, Baron Colchester, 282, 283  
Addenda, 411 to 450  
Adelfius, a Christian Bishop of Colon, 45  
Aids to the Crown, in reign of James I., 88  
All Saints' parish described, 205 to 211  
——— church, 211  
Alms Houses, 324 to 329  
Ambersbury Banks, a British Camp, 32, *note*; 36, *note*  
Amphora, found at Lexden, 379  
Anne's, St., Chapel, 213, 214  
Antiquities discovered in and near Colchester, 361 to 379  
Antiquities described in the *Addenda*, 411, 412  
Antoninus's Itinerary, extracts from, 415  
Architecture of Colchester under the Normans, 70  
Arms of Colchester, origin of, 44; as a port, 233, *note*  
Array, a commission of, dispatched to the town, 76  
Arrows, shot over the walls with offers from the Besiegers, 135, 138  
Articles for the Rendition of the town and garrison, 144 to 146  
Ashburnham, Mr., exchanged for Sir Wm. Masham, 133  
Assemblies, 268; *Addenda*, 443  
——— Books of, *ibid*

- Attornies of the Law-hundred and Foreign Courts, 408  
 ——— of the Insolvent Debtors' Court, 409  
 ——— Alphabetical List of, 409  
 Audley, Sir Henry, monument to, in Bere-church, 244,  
 246  
 ———, Thomas, Baron of Walden, 245, 246  
 Augustine, St., period of the foundation of his order,  
 218, *note*

## B

- Bailiffs, Ancient Seal of, 411, 412  
 Balkon, the, 176, 177  
 Ball, John, the noted, 75  
 Bankers, 405  
 Baptist Meeting, 406  
 Barracks, 232  
 Basill, Martin, monument of, 191  
 Bastwick, Dr. John, 220  
 Battle-bridge, supposed site of the battle between Suetonius and the Britons, 36, *note*  
 Bay and Say-Makers petition Fairfax for leave to trade during the Siege, 116; permitted to sell on Lexden Heath, *ibid*; harsh treatment of by the Parliamentarians, and the town's authorities, 159  
 Bay and Say Trade, its establishment in Colchester, 83; entire decay of, 165; history of its rise and decline, 286 to 289  
 Beche, John, Abbot of St. John's, hanged at Colchester, 228  
 Belgæ, their arrival from Gaul, arts, and dwellings, 8  
 Belgic Britons, occupy Kent, 9; described by Cæsar, *ibid*  
 Belmeis, Bishop de, 251, 252  
 Benedictine Order, period of its foundation, 224, *note*  
 Benevolent Medical Society, 387  
 ——— Society, the Colchester, 387, 388

- Bere-church, parish described, 243 to 247  
 ————— parochial edifice, 243 to 247  
 ————— etymology of, 243  
 ————— manor of, 243  
 ————— Hall, 244, 247
- Boadicea, Queen, her treatment by the Romans, 27;  
 marches for Camulodunum, 29; for Verulam, 30;  
 for Trinovantum, 31; her supposed route to Trinovantum, 31 to 34
- Botanical and Horticultural Society, the Colchester and Essex, 351 to 359
- Botolph's, St., Gate, 173  
 ————— parish described, 215 to 221  
 ————— Priory, 216 to 220
- Bradenham, Lionel de, his attempts upon the fishery, 75; besieges Colchester, *ibid*; 275
- Brewode, John's, Gift, 340
- Bridges, how kept up, 234
- Britons, early habitations of, 4, 5, 6; two distinct *races*, 6; classes of at the time of Cæsar's invasion, 9
- Burgesses, election of, 269; *Addenda*, 445  
 ————— Ancient Indentures of Return of, *Addenda*, 446
- Burghs prescriptive, as distinguished from burghs by charter, 442
- Burghs and Corporations, distinction between, 442, *note*

## C

- Cabinets of Antiquities, in Colchester, 363
- Camalaünüidun, (Colchester,) foundation of, 11; farther particulars respecting, 12 to 15
- Camden, the Antiquary, his opinions respecting the situation of Camulodunum disputed, 415; 417 to 419
- Camp, Roman, near Islington, 35, and *note*
- Campion, Sir William, his death, 107

- Camulodunum, origin of the term, 15, 16; the first Roman *Colony*, and indisputably the same with Colchester, 17; description of by a quaint author, 19; its defences, 20, 21, 22; events at, 28, 29; destruction of by Boadicea, 30; re-edified, 36; arguments as to its identity with Colchester, 413 to 419; Bp. Stillingfleet's observations on the situation of, 416, 417
- Cantii, originate the modern name of Kent, 9; their foundation of Trinovantum, 10
- Capel, Arthur, Lord, declares for the Kent and Essex royalists, 102; distinguishes himself in a charge, 107; his reply to Fairfax on the imprisonment of his son, 132; instance of his ready zeal, 138; of his disinterestedness, 148; his blunt answer to Fairfax when a prisoner, 157; sharp expressions between him and Ireton, 158; sent to Windsor Castle, *ibid*; tried at Westminster, and executed, *ibid*
- Carter, the self-taught Artist, 212
- Carter, Matthew, a curious observation of, 133
- Cassi, kingdom of the, 12
- Cassivellaun, establishes himself in Camalaünuidun, 13
- Castle, interesting view of, 175; described, 205 to 211
- Castle Bailey, vulgar notion respecting, noticed by Evelyn, *Addenda*, 412, and *note*
- Castle Bailey, a place of recreation for the inhabitants, *Addenda*, 434
- Castle Society Book Club, 208, 344, 345
- List of the Governors of, *Addenda*, 435
- Legal decision respecting, as not extra-parochial, *Addenda*, 432
- Castle, Arguments for considering it extra-parochial and independent, *Addenda*, 433
- Catherine of Arragon, Queen, visits Colchester, 77
- Cæsar's first invasion of Britain, 13; his reduction of Camalaünuidun, 14

- Celtæ, the primeval possessors of Britain, 6; their pastoral life, mechanical instruments, weapons, and buildings, 7; forest-towns, 9; descendants of, the founders of Colchester, 10, 11
- Cement, ancient, reason of its hardness, 170, *note*
- Chamberlain's Accounts, 81, *note*
- Chapels of Dissenters: the Independent, in Lion Walk, 405; Ditto, in St. Helen's Lane, 405; the Baptist, 406; the Wesleyan, 406; the Quakers', 407; the Unitarian, 407
- Charitable Institutions, 309 to 311
- 
- Other, and Miscellaneous, 381 to 393
- Charity for the relief of Poor Clergymen, 386
- Charles I., the first overt act of opposition to, 89; his imposition of ship-money, *ibid*; his mode of levying that tax, 90
- Charles II., anecdote respecting, 229
- Charter, Colchester deprived of by James II., 163; restored by William and Mary, 164; surrendered in 1742, *ibid*; restored in 1763, *ibid*; re-forfeited, and restored in 58 Geo. III., 165, 260
- Chartered and Prescriptive Privileges, 253 to 262
- Christianity, introduction of to Britain, 44
- Churches, original foundation, composition, and general appearance of, 179, 180
- Coaches, and other conveyances, ancient and present numbers of, 410
- Coel I., 38
- II., appellation of Colchester said to be derived from, 38
- Coins, British and Roman, found in or about Colchester, 363 to 371
- Coins, general remarks on the subject of, 363, 365

Coins of Cunobeline, 24, 376

Colchester, its latitude and longitude, distance from London, site, and air, 3; soil, general appearance, origin, 4; foundation by the Celtic Britons, 10, 11; called Camulodunum by Cunobeline and the Romans, 15, 16; included in the Saxon kingdom of Essex, 54; in the see of London, 55; ravaged by the Danes, 57; taken by the English, 59; re-peopled by West Saxons, *ibid*; state under William the Conqueror, 63 to 67; governed by Eudo Dapifer, 69; occupied by the French, 72; furnishes ships and mariners to Edward III., 74; besieged by Lionel de Bradenham, 75; eminent for its "schismaticall spirites," 80; espouses the cause of Queen Mary, *ibid*; furnishes troops and ships to Queen Elizabeth, 84, 85; pleads inability, *ibid*; rendered disaffected by Charles I.'s imposition of ship-money, 91; petitions the house of commons, *ibid*; nearly exempt from the first calamities of the civil war, *ibid*; contributes money and plate to the parliament, 92; equips companies, subscribes largely, &c. &c. 93 to 97; history of its SIEGE, 99 to 161; fined, when reduced by the Parliamentarians, 159; general statement of its losses, 160; onerous taxation, 161; losses and restorations of its charter, 163 to 165; trade greatly depressed by the peace, 165; particular description of, 167 to 252; description of in the diary of Evelyn, 412.

Colchester Anti-Slavery Society, 391

———— Association for the Protection of Property,  
391, 392

Colchester Bank for Savings, 392, 393

———— Auxiliary Religious Tract Society, 385

———— and Essex Botanical and Horticultural Society, 351 to 359

Colchester and East Essex Auxiliary Bible Society, 382

- Colchester and East Essex Auxiliary Society for promoting Christianity among the Jews, 383
- Colchester Benevolent Society, 387, 388
- Branch London Missionary Society, 385
- Chronicle, 39 and *note*; particulars from, 40; given with additions, in an old MS., *Addenda*, 419
- Colchester and East Essex Church Missionary Association, 383
- Colchester District Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 382
- Colchester Female Friendly Society, 389, 390
- General Blanket Society, 390, 391
- Lion Club Charity, 390
- Lord, conduct of relating to the fishery, 292
- the present, particulars relating to, 282, 283
- Colchester Lying-in Charity, 388, 389
- Library, 359, 360
- Medical Society, 345, 346
- Philosophical Society, 346 to 351
- and East Essex Prayer Book and Homily Association, 384
- Colchester Sunday School and Religious Tract Society for Ireland, 385, 386
- Colchester Wesleyan Branch Missionary Society, 385
- Colkyng's Castle, 177
- Colne River, ceremony of shutting, 290, 291
- Colonia, the Roman, the same with Colchester, 17; *Addenda*, 417
- Colonies, the Roman, how distinguished, 17, *note*
- Committee, the Parliament's, seized at Chelmsford, 102; request leave to propose a peace, 112; send a special message to Fairfax, 133; accompany Dr. Glisson with proposals, 139; returned to the Parliamentarians, 134

- Conquest, the Norman, as affecting Colchester, 60 to 67  
 Constantine, the Emperor, arguments for and against his  
   birth at Colchester, 40 to 42; his civil and military  
   government of Britain, 45 to 47  
 Constitutions of the Burgh of Colchester, extracts from,  
   *Addenda*, 438 to 450  
 Cooke, Colonel, his death, 107  
 Coroners, early election of, 257, *note*; *Addenda*, 439  
 Corn Market, 192  
 Corporation of Colchester for 1824-5, 395 to 397  
   ———— Elections, *Addenda*, 438  
   ———— Case, *Addenda*, 441  
 Corporations, Lord Mansfield's distinction between old  
   and new, *Addenda*, 443  
 Cox, Mr. Joseph's, Gift, 336, 338  
 Creffield, Lady's, Gift, 339  
 Cromwell, Oliver, two of his letters to the corporation,  
   94, 95, *notes*; mandamus to Major-General Haynes,  
   161  
 Cross of Christ, discovery of by Helena, 43; as origi-  
   nating the Arms of the town, &c., 44  
 Crouched Friars, convent of, 187, 188, 238  
 Cunobilin, or Cunobeline, his visit to Rome, 15; his  
   coins, 24, 376  
 Custom-House, Hithe, 408

## D

- Dane-geld, first raised, 59  
 Danes, their first descent upon England, 57; ravage  
   East Anglia, and Colchester, *ibid*; massacred by  
   Æthelred, 60; become masters of England, *ibid*  
 Daniell, Mr. Jeremiah's, Gift, 338, 339  
 Darcy, Lady Mary's, Alms-houses, 328  
 Date, a much disputed, particulars respecting, 195 to 198

- Delinquents' estates sequestered, 97  
 Dial-church, 205  
 Dickman, Rev. Robert, his record of the earthquake  
   in 1692, 189, *note*  
 Dissenters' Chapels, 405  
 Dissolution, the, its effects upon Colchester, 79  
 Dister, Mrs. Agnes's, Gift, 340  
 Dogs, royalists' method of entrapping for food, 135;  
   high price of, *ibid*  
 Domesday-book, extract from, 63 to 67  
 Dutch and Flemish Refugees, their settlement at Col-  
   chester, 83  
 Dutch Congregation, 287 to 289

## E

- Earthquake in 1692, 189  
 East Bridge, 214  
 East Gate, 174  
 Ecclesiastical Government, Modern, 281  
 Edward I., his exactions from Colchester, 72 to 74  
 Edward II., assessments by, 74  
 Edward III., his letter, in Norman-French, to the bailiffs,  
   75, *note*  
 Edward IV., attachment of the burgesses to, 76  
 Election History 281\*  
 ——— of Burgesses, 269; *Addenda*, 445  
 ——— Contested, for the Mastership of the Free  
   School, 316  
 Election Contests, Colchester distinguished for, 281\*  
 Elections Contested, for the Borough, and number of  
   Voters at, 290\*  
 Elections, Petitions relative to, 282\*  
 ——— Facts Explanatory of Recent, 289\*  
 ——— Proportion between the Voters at, as to  
   Places of Residence, 292\* [q q 2

- Elianore, John, his chantry, 233, *note*  
 Elemosina Regis, 66, *note*  
 Elizabeth, Queen, visits Colchester, 83  
 ————— her stages or rests upon her progress,  
     *Addenda*, 425  
 Ellington, Mr. Leonard, his letter to the Mayor of  
     Colchester, 403, *note*  
 Ensign, a royalist, gallant death of, 133, *note*  
 Environs of Colchester, 237 to 252  
 Essex, Earl of, presses the town for a pecuniary supply,  
     94  
 Essex Equitable Insurance Office, 192  
 ——— and Colchester General Hospital, 309 to 312  
 ——— and Suffolk Equitable Insurance Office, 408  
 ——— Life Insurance Office, 408  
 ——— Saxon kingdom of, 54; monarchs of, 55, 56;  
     possessed by the Danes, 57; its quota of troops for  
     foreign service under Elizabeth, 84; forms a part of  
     the Eastern Association for the Parliament, 92  
 Eudo Dapifer, his possessions in Colchester described  
     in Domesday-book, 64; appointed governor of the  
     town, 69, 222, 223; his supposed residence, 195;  
     particulars concerning him, 221 to 225  
 Evelyn, John, describes Colchester in his Diary, *Addenda*, 412  
 Ewer, Colonel, sent a messenger to the royalist gentlemen, 149  
 Exchange, the New, 191, 192  
 Excise Office, 408

## F

- Fairfax, Lord, surprises Maidstone, 101; summons Colchester, 106; attacks the town, *ibid*; blockades it, 109; his answer to a proposal for peace, 112; offers honorable conditions to the *soldiers* of the garrison,

- 128; proposes an exchange of prisoners, 132; orders the inhabitants, quitting the town, to be fired at, 134; refuses a cessation of hostilities, 136; sends his last offers of mercy, 137; his answers to Dr. Glisson, 138, 139; exacts severe preliminaries to a capitulation, 143; enters the town, 149; reflections on his military execution of Sir C. Lucas and Sir G. Lisle, 154 to 156; his letter to Parliament, 156, *note*; visits the other royalist prisoners, 157; remarks on passages in his "Memorial," *ibid*, *note*; imposes a fine upon the town, 159; the forces composing his Army for the Siege, *Addenda*, 431
- Fairs of Colchester, 296 to 298
- Farre, Colonel, commands the royalists, 106; absconds, 150
- Fee-ferm, Colchester let in to the burgesses, 71
- Fitzwalter, Lords, of Lexden manor, 238
- Franckham, Robert's, Gift, 340
- Free-burgesses, present number of, 274
- Freedom of the Borough, modes of its acquisition, 270 to 273; pecuniary value of at various periods, 273
- Free School of Colchester, 313 to 317
- 
- contested election for the mastership of, 316
- Free School of Colchester, foundations at Cambridge belonging to, 316, 317
- Fynche, Ralph's, Hospital, 326, 327

## G

- Garrison, the royalist, of Colchester, numerical amount of, 148, and *note*.
- Gascoigne, Sir Bernard, summoned to Fairfax in the Moot-hall, 150; sentenced to death, *ibid*; granted a reprieve, 152, and *note*

- Gas Lights, 306, 307  
 General Preacher, 218, and *note*  
 Gifts and Benefactions, 336 to 341  
     — sundry, to various parishes, 341  
 Gift Houses, 329  
 Gilbert, George's, Gift, 340  
 Gilbert, William, M. D., brief account of, 202  
 Giles's, St., parish described, 221 to 230  
     — church, 228  
 Glisson, Dr., sent to propose articles to Fairfax, 138, 139  
 Government of Colchester, 263 to 269  
 Greenstead, parish described, 243  
     — church, 243  
 Grey Friars' Monastery, 213  
 Grimston, Sir Harbottle, interests himself for the popular party in parliament, 91; his mansion in the suburbs battered, 119; particulars relating to, 183 to 185  
     — family of, 186, 187  
     — mansion of, 187  
 Guard-House, 199  
 Gunner, a one-eyed, in St. Mary's steeple, 181

## H

- Habitations in Britain, the first, composition of, 5  
 Half-Year Land, 261, 262; *Addenda*, 443  
 Harris, Richard, D. D., monument for, 203  
 Harsnet, Archbishop, some account of, 220  
     — 's Library, 343, 344  
 Harte, Henry, flourishes at Colchester, 80  
 Haynes, Major-General, mandamus to from the Protector Cromwell, 161  
 Head-Gate, 172  
 Heads of Local Information, 405  
 Helena, or Helen, mention of in Colchester Chronicle,

- 40; particulars of her life, 43, 44; chapel dedicated to her, 45, 204
- Helen, St., guild of, 187, 188
- Henry I., his letters-patent to his manor of Colchester, 70
- Henry VI., visits Colchester, 76
- Henry VIII., obtains a loan from the town, 77; his letter to the bailiffs, 78
- Hewett, Richard, monument to, 240
- Hickeringill, Rev. Edm., MS. of, *Addenda*, 450
- High Constables chosen by the County Justices, *Addenda*, 450
- High Stewards, from 1764 to the present time, 397
- High Street, 200
- Holy Trinity parish described, 201, 202  
 ——— church, 202
- Hithe, the, unusually stored at the commencement of the Siege, 110; captured by the parliamentarians, 128; described, 232 to 235
- Hithe Bridge, 234
- Honeyfold, Gabriel, D. D. historical notice of, 232
- Honeywood, Sir Thomas, rises for the Parliament, 103; joins Fairfax, 105
- Honorial History, 281 to 283
- Horses, of the royalists in Colchester, begun to be selected for food, 131; purloined, to be sold in the shambles, 135; number killed during the Siege, 148
- Horticultural Produce of Colchester, 296
- Hospital, the Essex and Colchester General, 309 to 312  
 ——— Antiquities discovered on the site of, 371 to 379
- Hospitals, Winsley's, Fynche's, &c. 324 to 329
- Hunwick, Mr.'s Gift, 340

## I. J

Iceni, events relating to, 26, 27

- Incumbents of the livings of Colchester, the present,  
181, 189, 193, 201, 202, 205, 211, 214, 221, 232,  
235, 239
- Ingram, Mr.'s, Gift, 340
- Institutions for Public Convenience, 301 to 307
- Independent Meeting-houses, 405, 407
- Ireton, his conversation with Sir C. Lucas and Sir G.  
Lisle in the Castle, 151; sharp expressions between  
him and Lord Capel, 158
- Itinerary of Antoninus, extracts from, 415
- James, St., parish of described, 212 to 214  
——— church of, 212
- John, St., Abbey of, 221 to 228  
——— Gateway, 225, 226  
——— church, 225, 226
- Judde, Lady's, Gift, 340

## K

- Kendall's Charity, 324, 326
- Kent, the rising in for Charles I., 100
- King Coel's Pump, 192
- King's-wood Heath, burgesses possessed of, 71; situated  
in the parish of Mile-end, 242
- Kite, a paper, employed by the Parliamentarians to  
convey proposals, &c. to the Royalists, 140

## L

- Lammas Commons, 261; *Addenda*, 443
- Lancasterian School, 323
- Langley, John, Gent., epitaph on, 203
- Layton, Sir William, account of his capture by M.  
Carter, 108, *note*
- Leeds House, Essex, pillaged of its arms, &c., by the  
royalists, 103

- Leicester, Robert, Earl of, arrives at Colchester, 84;  
     his letter to the Bailiffs, 87, *note*
- Leonard's, St., parish described, 232 to 235  
     \_\_\_\_\_ church, 235
- Letter from the Corporation to Sir Thomas Henneage,  
     *Addenda*, 428
- Lexden, Lord Fairfax's head-quarters, 109  
     \_\_\_\_\_ parish of described, 237 to  
     \_\_\_\_\_ etymology of, 237  
     \_\_\_\_\_ manorial history of, 238  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Church, 239  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Lodge, 238  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Park, 238  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Seats at, 238, 239, 241  
     \_\_\_\_\_ Ancient Intrenchments at, 21, 241
- Lisle, Sir George, commands a regiment of foot, 105;  
     heads the infantry in a sally, 120; made prisoner,  
     but rescued, 123; summoned to Fairfax in the  
     Moot-hall, 150; sentenced to death, *ibid*; his con-  
     versation with Ireton, 151; particulars of his execu-  
     tion, 152 to 154; his tomb in St. Giles's church, 229
- Literary and Scientific Institutions, 343 to 360
- Local Information, Heads of, 405
- Loughborough, Lord, declares for the Kent and Essex  
     royalists, 102; undertakes the care of the army's  
     provisions, 125
- Lucas, Sir Charles, appointed to the command of the  
     Essex royalists, 102; enters Colchester, 104: state-  
     ment of Whitelock relative to him controverted, 111;  
     his tenderness to his countrymen, not enemies to the  
     royal cause, 118; commands a sally upon the Par-  
     liamentarians, 120; procures a supply from the  
     garrison to the starving inhabitants, 126; summoned  
     to Fairfax in the Moot-hall, 150; sentenced to

- death, *ibid*; his conversation with Ireton, 151;  
 particulars of his execution, 152 to 154; his tomb  
 in St. Giles's church, 229
- Lucas, Sir John, (afterwards Lord) seized by the  
 townsmen, 91; his seat plundered, *ibid*; and stormed  
 by the Parliamentarians, 130, 131

## M

- Magdalen, St., Hospital, Seal of, 411
- Maldon, not the Roman Colony of Camulodunum,  
 413, 415
- Maldon, etymology of the name of, 415
- Malt distillery, Messrs. Bawtree and Savill's, 295, 296
- Manor of the Corporation, property of the burgesses  
 in, 71
- Market-Place, 199
- Days, 200; 299
- Markets of Colchester, origin and history of, 298, 299;  
 orders relative to, 299
- Martin's St., parish described, 201
- church, 201
- Mary, Queen, visits Colchester, 80; her persecutions of  
 its protestant inhabitants, 81 to 83
- Mary, St., at the Walls, parish described, 180 to 188
- Church, 180 to 182
- Parsonage-house, 180
- Mary Magdalen, St., parish, of described, 230 to 232
- Church, 230
- Hospital, 230 to 232
- Masham, Sir Wm., Bart., interests himself for the  
 popular party in parliament, 91; exchanged for Mr.  
 Ashburnham, 133
- Mayor of Colchester, during the Siege, his meanness  
 and apathy, 125

- Mayors of Colchester, List of, from 1637 to 1825, 397  
to 400; *Addenda*, 450
- Medical Society, the Colchester, 345, 346  
——— the Benevolent, 387
- Meeting-house on St. John's Green, 407
- Mercury, antique figures of, 370; *Addenda*, 411
- Mersea Island, 248, to 250  
——— antiquities discovered at, 249, 250
- Methodist (Wesleyan) Meeting, 406
- Mile-end, parish described, 244, 245  
——— etymology of, 242  
——— church, 242  
——— manor of, 242
- Militia, mustered by the bailiffs under Elizabeth, 84;  
sent from the town to restrain mutinies, 89
- Miscellanies, 395 to 410
- Monkwick, 245
- Moot-Hall, 193, 194
- Morant, Rev. Philip, opinion of, opposed to Clarendon,  
157, *note*; rector of St. Mary at the Walls, 181
- Municipium, described, 30, *note*

## N

- National Schools, 317 to 323
- New Quay, 236
- Nicholas, St., parish of described, 202 to 205  
——— church of, 203
- North Gate, 175, 176  
——— Bridge, 192
- Norwich, George Lord Goring, Earl of, proclaimed  
general of the Kentish royalists, 101; his imprudent  
contempt of Fairfax, 106; letter to ditto, 114; his  
declaration and offer to the parliament's soldiers, 126,  
127; replies to the offers of Fairfax, 128; his message

to ditto, 137; sent to Windsor Castle,—tried at Westminster,—158; escapes through an office of private friendship, *ibid*, and *note*

## O

Officers, noblemen, and gentlemen, of the royal party in Colchester, enumeration of the principal, 105; attempt to break through the parliamentarians' lines, 129, 130; compelled to retreat, *ibid*; sign a protest and engagement, 140; determine to pistol their horses previously to storming the lines, 142; complete list of, 148, 149; their noble sentiments on the condemnation of Sir C. Lucas and Sir G. Lisle, 151

Old Hithe, 230

Osyth, St., 250, to 252

——— princess of East-Anglia, legendary history of, 250

Osyth, St., nunnery of, 250

——— priory of, 251, 252

——— church, 252

Ouster, Judgments of, 260; opinions of Lord Mansfield, &c. respecting, *Addenda*, 441, 442

Oxford, John Earl of, his attempts upon the fishery, 291, 292

Oyster Fishery, 290 to 295

——— attempts made to deprive the burgesses of, 291, 292

Oysters, presents of by the Bailiffs, 86, *note*; 293

——— the Colchester, 293; how *greened*, 294, 295

## P

Parliament's Committee, order of in 1642, *Addenda*, 429

Parochial division of Colchester, 179

Patent from James I. to keep an inn in the town, 88

- Paving and Lighting, 304, 305
- Peter's, St., parish described, 188 to 192
- church, mentioned in Domesday-book, 66, 179; described, 188 to 191; nearly thrown down by an earthquake, 188
- Petitions to Parliament, relative to Elections, 282\* to 289
- Philosophical Society, the Colchester, 346 to 351
- Plague at Colchester, 75; 83; 87; 162, 163
- Poor Rates of Colchester in 1602, 330, *note*
- 1824, 334, 335
- Population Returns in 1821: of St. Mary's parish, 188; St. Peter's, 192; St. Runwald's, 201; St. Martin's, *ibid*; Holy Trinity, 202; St. Nicholas', 205; All Saints', 211; St. James's, 214; St. Botolph's, 215; St. Giles's, 230; St. Mary Magdalen's, *ibid*; St. Leonard's, or the Hithe, 235; Lexden, 242; Mile-end, 242; Greenstead, 243; Bere-church, 247
- Population of Colchester, Summary of, for 1692, 1801, 1811, and 1821, 404
- Port-reeve, Seal of the, 233; *Addenda*, 411
- Post, hours of, in Morant's and the present time, 410
- Prætorium, Roman, near Islington, 25; 35, *note*
- Purbeck stone in Castle walls, 206
- Purveyance for Q. Elizabeth's household, payment of resisted, 86

## Q

- Quakers' Meeting-houses, 407
- Quæries propounded by the Royalist to the Parliamentary commissioners, 146, 147
- Quo Warranto, informations in the nature of, brought against the Corporation, 164

## R

- Rebow, John, monument of, 182

## R R

Rebow, Sir Isaac, Knt., 173, *note*; 182, 183

—— family of, 182, 183

Recorder, Contested Elections for the Office of, 401

Red-Row, the, 191

Regalia of the Corporation, 402, 403

Religious Tract Society for Colchester and its Vicinity  
393

Representation of the Borough, 269 to 280

Representatives of Colchester from 23rd Edw. I. to the  
present time, 274 to 280

Richard I., grants the town's first charter, 72

Richard II., grant from to repair the walls, 172

Roman Province in Britain, the first, supposed frontier  
and defences of, 22 to 25

Romans, the town-walls originally built by, 171

Roman bricks, in the town-walls, 170, 171, 177; in the  
churches, 180, 201, 203, 211, 212, 216; in the cas-  
tle, 206; 361; their extraordinary hardness, and di-  
mensions, 362

Roman Tessellated Pavements, 200; 249, 250; 362

—— arches in Castle, 208; in St. Botolph's Priory-  
church, 217

Roman architecture in Colchester, 361

—— coins and medals, immense numbers of found  
in Colchester, 362, 363

Roman sepulchral inscriptions, met with at Colchester,  
371; 376 to 379

Royalists, their rise in Kent and Essex, 100; quarter in  
Colchester, 104; names of their chief commanders,  
105; their gallant defence of the town, 106 to 108; dis-  
patch private commissions to Suffolk, &c., 116; suc-  
cessfully forage in Tendring, 117; receive an acces-  
sion of strength, *ibid*; discomfited in various instances,  
118, 119; issue a proclamation to the townsmen, 119;

- gallant sally upon the Parliamentarians in East Street, 120 to 122; commence eating - horse-flesh, 131; miserable condition of, 134; feed on cats and dogs, 135; their contempt of the besiegers' offers, 136; importuned by the town's-people, propose a cessation of hostilities, *ibid*; take a last review of the stores, 137; converse, &c. with the Parliamentarians in the trenches, 141; endeavour to provoke a storm, *ibid*; resolve to storm the enemy's line, 142; that attempt prevented by disunion, *ibid*; dispatch a person with full powers to Fairfax, 143; subscribe articles of surrender, 148; fate of those rendered to mercy, 158, 159
- Runwald, St., parish of described, 192 to 201  
 ——— legendary account of, 193, *note*  
 ——— church of, 200
- Rye-Gate, 175
- S
- Saxons, called in by Vortigern, 50; settle East-Seaxe, 51; their institutions and government, 52 to 54
- Sayer, monuments to the family of, 190, 328 277 - 430,  
 ———'s Alms-houses, 328
- Schere Gate, 173
- Seal Rings, Antique, 370; 411
- Seals, Antique, of the Corporation, 402, 411  
 ——— described in the *Addenda*, 411
- Seats of Gentry near Colchester, 238, 239, 241, 247
- Sepulchral Inscriptions, Roman, met with at Colchester, 369; 374 to 377
- Ships, furnished by Colchester in 1588 and 1595, 85  
 their expence to the town, *ibid*;
- Ship-money, as imposed by Charles I., 89; as levied upon Colchester, 90; refused to be paid by the Corporation, *ibid*; a stimulant to the town's disaffection, 91
- Siege of Colchester, particulars of, 105 to 161

- Silenus, bronze head of, found at Latton, 24, *note*  
 Sphinx, the Theban, antique monument representing, 371 to 375  
 Sphinx, the Theban, small bronze of, 375  
 Spratt, Dr., on Colchester Oysters, 292  
 Stamp Office, 408  
 Starch, made into *puddings* for the royalist garrison, 132  
 Stillingfleet, Bishop, his observations on the situation of Camulodunum, 416 to 418  
 Suetonius Paulinus, appointed Pro-prætor, 26; marches to meet the Britons, 34; his supposed position near Islington, 35; his victory, 36  
 Suffolk forces, destroy the bridges on the Stour, and join the Parliamentarians, 116; quarter at Mile-end, &c., 117  
 Sugar-loaves, presents of from the corporation, 88  
 Supellex Romana, discovered in Colchester, 361  
 Swinerton, Sir John's, Gift, 341

## T

- Tesselated Pavements, Roman, 200; 249, 250; 362  
 Theatre, 194; 221; *Addenda*, 435 to 438  
 Thumb Ring, Antique, described in the *Addenda*, 411  
 Timber fronts to houses, 198, *note*  
 Town's-people, clamour for a surrender, 136; fired at, on attempting to quit the place, 137; petition the royalist council to treat, 138  
 Townsend, Sir Roger, his attack upon the fishery, 292  
 Trade of Colchester, 285  
 Trained Band of Colchester in reign of Charles I., 89  
 Trinovantum, or London, its Belgic origin, 11; destroyed by Boadicea, 34  
 Troops, quota furnished by Colchester in 1585, 84; their equipments, and expence to the town, *ibid*, *note*:

- ditto to retaliate upon the Spainards, &c., and in  
1591-2, 85  
Tuke, Colonel, dispatched with full powers to Fairfax,  
143; instructed to sign articles for surrender, *ibid*  
Turner, Mr.'s, Gift, 340

## U V

- Unitarian Chapel, 407  
Urn, a remarkable sepulchral one, 362  
— of Terra-Cotta, 376  
Vases and Urns, of frequent occurrence in Colchester,  
362  
Verulam, argument upon, as the chief city of the Cassi,  
30, *note*; destruction of by Boadicea, 31  
Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, tradition concerning, 229  
Vitels, Christopher, spreads "straunge opinions" in Colchester, 80

## W

- Walden, not the Roman Colony of Camulodunum, 413  
Walls of Colchester, their plan Roman, and when originally erected, 37, 171; restored by Edward the Elder, 59; 171, *note*; particular description of, 169 to 177  
Walsingham, Sir Francis, Recorder of Colchester, 86; his letter to the Bailiffs, 87, *note*  
Water Works, 301 to 304  
Wegg, Mr.'s, Gift, 340  
Wenock's Hospital, 328  
Wesleyan Methodist Meeting, 406  
West Postern, 177  
Wheely, John, attempts the demolition of the Castle, 206  
White, Sir Thomas's, Gift, 336  
Wills, unusual number enrolled at Colchester, 75

Windmills, in the vicinity of the town, destroyed by the  
 Parliamentarians, 124  
 Winsley, Arthur, monument to, 212  
 —————'s Hospital, 324, 325  
 Wivenhoe, 233, 234; 247, 248  
 ————— manor, 247, 248  
 ————— Hall, 248  
 Wool Hall, 198  
 Workhouse Corporation, 188  
 Workhouse Corporation, 331 to 333  
 Workhouses, 329 to 333

---

 ERRATA.

Page 75, lines 10 and 16, *for* Brandenham, *read* Bradenham  
 — 122, line 17, *for* being, *read* was  
 — 182, line 31, *for* walls, *read* walks  
 — 272, line 28, *for* Sergeants, *read* Crier  
 — 278, line 33, *for* Harrington, *read* Barrington  
 — 302, line 3, *for* Wind-mill-field, *read* Windmill-field  
 — 309, line 6, *omit* MINOR CHARITIES  
 — 323, line 25, *for* Dissenter's, *read* Dissenters'  
 — 406, The *Baptist Meeting House* should have been described as nearly  
 adjoining the Independent Meeting House in *Lion Walk*, instead  
 of that in St. Helen's Lane.

28  
 gh



